

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

INTRODUCTION

-
-
-

My name is Simlindile Ngcobo and I am 22 years of age living with my husband Zweli Nkosi who is 25 years old in a beautiful 6 bedroom mansion. Yes I am married to Zweli but we never wanted to get married, I mean yes we love each other and planned on getting married but when we found out I was pregnant we decided to get married just to avoid humiliation because his mother took the commandment "sex before marriage is a sin" seriously but Zweli and I kept on seeing each other privately until I fell pregnant

My mother Fikile is a very soft-hearted woman who is well respected in the community. she is very sweet, forgiving and a God fearing woman but she doesn't take shit from anyone. My father is a lawyer and he is always away so we only see him once or twice a month but he always makes sure he brings food and money at home. My father is very clueless about the fact that I am married and pregnant because he is always away. I also have a sister Mbalenhle she is very career driven she is an accountant and married to Xolani. Mbali is two years older than me and we are very close.

Going back to me and Zweli... my husband loves me so much he is everything I have and he has always been good to me. He treats me like a queen and always makes time for me because he has a business and he always has work to do but I get much attention I need from him. We are seven months married and I am eight months pregnant. Zweli comes from a rich family and they have their own business and he is very career driven and he is possessive of me and that is the reason why I am sometimes scared of him. He is a very hard person to get to and he is intimidating and doesn't take shit from anyone.

I am THULI NGCOBO NKOSI married to ZWELI NKOSI let me take you to a journey of when my husband turned from "the husband anyone could wish for" to "my husband from hell"

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

1

"I seriously can't be late!!"

My husband Zweli shouted from downstairs, I was in the closet looking for his tie

Me : it must be here somewhere... where is it.. where is it.. where is.. oh bingo!!

I ran downstairs

Me : I found it my love

I tied it for him and neatly fixed it

Him: This should never happen again

he looked at him watch

Him: I'm late now because of you

Me: I know honey and I am so sorry this will never happen again I promise you.. and.. there, done you look stunning baby.

I gave him his suitcase, kissed him and showed him to his car. He got in and look at me with a smirk

Me: what?

Him: Behave

Me: What? what you on about mister?

He chuckled and started the car then gave me a blow kiss I caught it then placed my hand on my heart

I went back to the house, had breakfast then bathe. My husband and I don't usually eat breakfast together because he goes to work early and he prefers me bringing lunch to him everyday. I was still in university study in to become a doctor but I got pregnant everything changed Zweli and I got married he made me drop out so now I am basically the housewife type and it is draining me bit by bit. I am now dependant on him and I don't like it all at.. I mean yes I love him but me depending on him for everything just won't do it....

After having a good 30 minutes bath I decided to watch keeping up with the kardashians just to pass time. I was seriously bored now that the tv was watching me so I switched it off then went to take a nap...

I was woken up by someone ringing the bell from downstairs. I just wore my gown the carefully walked downstairs shouting but the person doesn't seem to be hearing me and the bell is really irritating.

Me: hold your horses I said I'm coming

I forcefully opened the door without looking at who it is I shouted

Me: What?

"Woah... big bro never told me his wife was this rude."

I looked at this person from head to toe.. he wore simple, blue jeans with a Gucci belt and a navy blue top with a snapback cap he wore it the other way with the back at the front and the front at the back. He had a phone in his one hand and a bouquet of red and white flowers in the other. I looked up to him with a frown

Me: Who are you and who is big bro?

He placed his hand to his chest like I just insulted him

Him: is this how pregnant women behave? if so then I must never mess with a pre-

I cut him mid sentence

Me: I'm going to ask you one last time, who are you?

Him: Luyanda is the name

Me: are you lost?

he laughed

Him: no, Zweli sent me here

Me: to do what

Him: Can I please come in?

he sounded irritated

Me: no

I tried closing the door but he blocked it with his shoe

Him: you can't chase me out of my brother's house

What? Zweli never told me he has a brother but they kinda look alike so I guess he must be right. I opened the door wider for him to get in. I followed him to the kitchen, he put the flowers on the counter and turned to look at me

Me: So tell me what are you doing here?

Him: is this how you treat your brother - in - law really so no 'would you like something to drink'?

Me: you are irritating do you know that?

He smiled and that's when I realized this guy is God damn hot. He has a dimple on his left

cheek, his lips are to die for, his eyes are to cry for God have mercy on me his body is to scream for. He had his hair perfectly trimmed and his eyebrows were thick as hell. I know my husband is hot and all that but he got nothing on this guy in front of my eyes. Maybe that's why he told me to behave... I looked at him one last time with that naughty smile he had, I broke the silence trying to get those dirty thoughts out of my head

Me: what are the flowers for?

Him: I thought Zweli told you we having a family dinner tonight and he said we should invite you, no wait scratch that, mom said we should invite you.

Me: your mom invited me?

He raised his thick eyebrow

Him: yes, got a problem with that?

Me: no, not at all... and the flowers?

Him: Oh that's for my mom. She likes red and white flowers. Zweli thought you should impress mom with those

Me: ugh Zweli's mom already likes me

He smiled then took his phone and started walking to the door

Him: I will fetch you tonight 19:00 sharp

Me: thank you but Zweli will do that

Him: poor you, Zweli won't be able to fetch you, he is tied up on work. And plus fetching you will give us time to know each other better right sisiter - in - law?

Me: I already know that you are one irritating brother - in - law

he laughed then went out. I sighed then went upstairs to take a nap that I was rudely interrupted to.....

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

2

I woke up at 18:40. I quickly went to the closet to get dressed since I had already bathe this morning. I wore my leggings, blue loose sleeveless top with black pumps and a leather jacket. I

tied my long weave into a messy bun and applied nude lipstick. I am not really a makeup person so I just put mascara on, took my handbag and went downstairs. I looked at the clock it was 19:29 and here I thought women were the ones who were always late. I decided to go to the lounge to sit down because my legs were killing me and this baby won't have mercy on me he just won't stop kicking, yep I'm going to give birth to a boy. it wasn't long till I heard the door bell, I went to open the door and there was some guy looked like a chauffeur in his suit.

Me: Can I help you sir?

Him: I am looking for Simlindile Nkosi

Me: this is she

Him: I was sent by Mr. Zweli Nkosi to come fetch you

Me: I thought his brother was coming to fetch me?

Him: I don't know anything about that Mrs. Nkosi

I sighed

Me: Okay give me a sec to lock up

I took my bag from the lounge and the house keys. I locked and we made our way to the car. I gave the security guard the keys and informed him not to let anyone in. The chauffer led me to the car, he opened the door for me and I got in. The security guard opened the gate for us and we drove away. The drive to Zweli's parents house was really long I even slept. We finally arrived in Crystal Palace where Zweli's parents lived. it was a suburb where only the rich people live like you would need 500 000 or up to be able to live in this neighbourhood and when I look at it, Zweli's parents could buy five of these house cash, that's how rich they are. When we reached the gate, the driver hooted and they opened for us. We parked where they cars usually are and I walked out. I saw Nombulelo my mother - in - law making her way to me with her warm welcoming smile.

Her: Oh dear we've been expecting you mntwanam

Me: I'm so glad to be here thank you for inviting me

Her: you are my daughter you are always welcomed

I smiled. We walked in to the main room and it looked like the whole Nkosi family was there. There was my father - in - law Dan Nkosi, Zweli's two sisters Sihle and Kanyisile, the grandmother, my husband Zweli and the breathtaking brother of Zweli - Luyanda

Mr. Nkosi came to me

Mr. N: Our Mrs. Nkosi the second how are you dear?

Me: I'm well and you?

Him: I've never been better

Mrs.N: Come dear

We went to where Zweli and all of them where I went to the grandma and greet her then went back to stand with Zweli. I kissed him on the cheek

Me: Nice for you to be sending a chauffer to fetch me. You might as well teach me how to drive

He looked at me and was about to say something when annoying Luyanda came to us holding a glass of wine

Luyanda: for mi lady

I gave a confused look while Zweli lightly pushed me back and stood in front of Luyanda

Zweli: I swear if you ever make my wife drink wine I am going to knock those teeth out

Luyanda: Come on man I was just playing around

Zweli: Do we look like kids to you?

Luyanda just mouthed "woah" and walked away to the dining room. Zweli held my hand we walked to the dining room where everyone has already started eating he pulled a chair for me to sit and he sat next to me. There were different kinds of food on the dining table and I didn't know which one to pick I was so confused Zweli even noticed. he leaned closer so that no one can hear him

Him: You can eat the cauliflower cheese it tastes amazing

Which is the cauliflower cheese I wanted to shout but I just looked at him. he chuckled to himself and dished some 'cauliflower cheese' I started eating it tasted delicious

Mrs. Nkosi: how is the food dear?

Everyone looked at me waiting for an answer

Me: it's really delicious I like it

Kanyisile coughed I looked at her she never really liked me I don't know why

Kanyi: yeah like you have ever tasted it

Mrs.Nkosi: Kanyi!!!

Kanti stood up along with Sihle Mrs. Nkosi wanted to stop them but Mr. Nkosi told her to let them be. We ate in peace and when we were done Zweli and I volunteered to wash dishes that will give us time to talk to each other I have been meaning to talk to him

We were in the kitchen I was washing the dishes Zweli was drying them

Me: Are we going to the check up next week?

he sighed

Him: I'll see

Me: See what exactly Zweli?

I stopped and looked at him

Him: I have a lot of things on my plate Simi

Me: You know ever since I was pregnant you have never went with me to the doctor it's like you don't care about this baby

He turned to look at me

Him: You know that's not true

Me: I didn't marry you and drop out of school to be going through this shit alone!!!

I threw the cloth at him and stomped upstairs to his room

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

3

I was climbing the stairs slowly because my feet were giving me hell, Sihle was going down she stopped when she saw me and gave me a wide fake smile

Her: Mrs. Watermelon herself struggling to go up the stairs

Bitch stood there she didn't even help me not that I needed her help she was getting the satisfaction but I won't give that to her so I ignored her and went up the stairs till I reached our room we were going to spend the night here since Zweli said he's tired to be driving. I took my shoes off and threw myself on the bed I was exhausted I just wanted to sleep and go back home before these two spoilt brats swallow me. I opened the sheers, switched off the light and got in bed.. I felt myself drifting away....

I woke up in the morning I looked at the time in my phone it was 08:30 I looked to my left Zweli was peacefully sleeping I kissed his lips and went to the bathroom. I brushed my teeth and just washed my face I wore my gown then went downstairs I found Luyanda making coffee. I walked in he noticed and gave me a wide smile. I just nodded and started making breakfast.

Him: in this house we don't greet vele?

Me: I'm not in a good mood Luyanda please

He lifted his hands took his coffee and walked out, phew that was a relief I can't stand him, so annoying

"mmmmh that smells nice" I turned around it was Zweli, he kissed my neck and snaked his hands around my waist like that wasn't uncomfortable enough with this stomach. I giggled as he bit my ear.

Him: whatever that we are having smells very nice

Me: yes baby I'm making pancakes

Him: mmmh just what I dreamt of eating this morning

I chuckled

Me: can you sit down while I finish here?

Him: no baby I want to watch you making those delicious pancakes of yours

Me: yes but...

Someone cleared their throat we looked back, it was grandma

Her: Sanibonani

We just smiled at her she went to get a glass of water and walked away. Zweli sat on the chair on the other side of the counter looking at me with a smile

Me: Mr. Nkosi if you have something to say then say it

He laughed

Him: Can't I look at my beautiful wife now?

I smiled while shaking my head. We had breakfast together then I went to bath first then after was Zweli. We were now dressed ready to go I was wearing a looked yellow dress while my hubby was wearing a white T-shirt, black pants and takkies he looked super sexy. I was fixing my weave in the bathroom when Zweli came in

Him: When did you say that doctor's appointment is?

Me: next week

Him: yes when?

Me: Saturday

Him: Damn, couldn't it be another day?

Me: No, why?

I looked at him through the mirror

Him: I got an email we having a very important business meeting next week, and it's Saturday

What?!! I turned to look at him

Me: Can't you skip or cancel or something?

Him: No baby it's important

Me: Important than this?

I rubbed my stomach looking at him. He cupped my face and kissed me

Him: I'm sorry, I'll make it up to you okay?

Me: Okay...

He smiled and kissed me I just faked a smile, he walked out. I looked at myself in the mirror. His work was always his first priority I've learned to accept that but this I can't deal with it.

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

4

The drive home was a very quiet one I was sitting there starring out thinking if, just if I listened to my mom and focused on school instead of fooling around with Zweli I wouldn't be having a human being in me, I wouldn't be having this rock on my finger, I wouldn't be having this so much stress. This was the consequences of rushing into things and there was no going back. I'm trapped in this marriage, Zweli an I should've waited because clearly we aren't ready and committed to this marriage.

I stole some glances when he wasn't looking, he just stared straight at the road without saying anything. I sighed

At least we arrived at home Zweli didn't say anything to me he just went to our room. I get the feeling that he feels bad about all of this, he is so consumed with work he has neglected his duty both as a husband and a father to be. I don't blame him this is so overwhelming on both of us. I sat down on the couch and immediately my phone rang. I checked the caller ID it was an unknown number I answered

Me: Unknown number..

Voice: Would you tell this security guard to open this gate I'm no stranger

Me: Mbalenhle? (Laughing)

Her: Stop laughing and tell this dude here to open before I show him flames

Me: No just stay there I'm on my way

I went out to the gate she was in her car I nodded at the security guard he opened the gate. The car drove in and parked in the driveway Mbali came out looking beautiful as always.

Her: Look at you all preggy preggy... I could swear you look older than me

Me: Don't talk shit

We laughed and went inside the house. Sh threw her bag on the counter and looked at me with a wide smile

Me: Okay I'm being impatient iza nazo (Out with it)

She chuckled

Her: You know me that much huh?

Me: Don't make me force it out

Her: Okay don't freak out

Me: Should I be worried?

She looked at me and put her fingers into her mouth to prevent herself from screaming

Her: I... am pregnant!!!!

I looked at her shocked I started screaming with a wide smile jumping around, she did the same

[ZWELI]

I heard loud screams from downstairs I tried ignoring it, might be one of Simi's loud friends but the more I thought I could handle it, the louder it became so I got out of bed and walked downstairs these people are disturbing my sleep

Me: What in the heck is...

I stopped when I saw Mbalenhle, Simi's sister. They stopped screaming they looked at me with wide smiles

Simi: Mbali is going to be a mother soon honey, can you believe it?

I looked at Mbali she was facing the other way avoiding eye contact. I walked up to her

Me: Wow.. uh.. congrats

Her: thank you

I hugged her she briefly returned it with shaky hands before breaking the hug

I looked at her, she was still that beautiful girl I knew. Big beautiful inquisitive eyes, puffy kissable lips and those chubby cheeks. Her body was still perfect, still the same smile, still the same Enhle.... I cleared my throat and turned to look at Simi

Me: I.. uh... I was sleeping so just keep it down with the noise

I didn't wait for an answer I walked away to my room then closed the door and leaned on it letting out a long sigh. Mbali and I we once dated way before I met her sister Simi. We were high school sweethearts and were so much in love with each other that we dated for a possible three years till she decided to cheat on me. Things didn't go well with each other we broke up and after a year I met Simi we started dating I didn't know back then that her and Mbali were sisters but me and Mbali decided to keep it that way. Simi doesn't know... it's better that way

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

5

[Simi]

SATURDAY MORNING

*

*

When i woke up Zweli had left a note next to the bed reading: "Gone to work couldn't wake you up, you looked tired. Luyanda will be taking you to the doctor. Love... Zweli

I sighed and got out of bed. I did the sheets then opened the windows and curtains for fresh air. I took my toiletry bag to the bathroom I had a ten minute shower, brushed my hair and tied in a ponytail. I wore a simple loose dress, a leather jacket and sandals. I took my bag and went downstairs. As soon as I got to the hallway I heard the doorbell I went to open it was Luyanda I let him in

Him: Good morning

Me: Morning

Him: Are you ready?

Me: yes we can go

We got to the car and went to the doctor then when we were done we decided to go buy a few clothes for the baby. I was looking at the boys side while Luyanda was looking at the girls side I have no idea why. After a few minutes he came back holding the small shoes he picked

Him: This is so cute and comfy

Me: It's pink

Him: But it's cute though, couldn't baby be a girl vele?

I rolled my eyes and carried on with what I was doing until Luyanda tapped my shoulder. I turned around and looked at him. He had a big, chubby brown teddy bear in his hands he hid his face behind it. I laughed. He came down and kissed my stomach and gave me the teddy bear

Him: I hope he likes it

I held my stomach

Me: I'm sure he does

We paid then went to eat at steers I bought takeaways for Zweli I wasn't going to cook today. Luyanda dropped me off I really had an amazing time with him and I sure hope to do it again. He knows how to plant a smile on my face

*

*

*

[ZWELI]

I was in my office busy on my laptop when my PA walked in with my coffee

Her: Morning sir, your coffee

I signalled that she put it on my desk she did and she stood there looking at me, I raised my head

Me: Anything else?

Her: Oh yes sir, you have a meeting with Mr. Khoza in less than five minutes and a special delivery for Mrs. Nkosi

Me: And you didn't say anything all this while?

She looked down and played with her fingers, it was a habit to do that now. I sighed and focused on my laptop

Me: you may leave

Her: Sir, Mr. Khoza is...

Me: Bring him in, would you?

I was getting irritated

Her: Yes sir

She walked out and after a few minutes she came back. I shifted my eyes from the laptop and looked at this Mr. Khoza person. I couldn't believe my eyes he also looked shocked to see me. I walked up to him without thinking and gave him a punch

Me: Get the fuck out of my office now!!

He wiped the blood coming out of his nose with the back of his hand

Him: When are you going to let go and accept that she is mine man?

I got pissed I charged for him again he stumbled back I held his collar and pinned him on the wall and started punching him letting out all my hate and hurt.....

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

•

•

•

6

[ZWELI]

I was in my father's office they called him when the fight was getting out of control. I was sitting opposite him looking down I was n't embarrassed, I was raging with anger. I wanted to hit something.. I wanted to punch something ...

"I asked you a question Zwelibanzi"

Me: It was nothing. I was... it's something personal

He looked at me I could tell he was disappointed. I admit what I did was unprofessional

Him: A business deal worth millions from one of the best companies, and you just blew it away all because of something personal?!

He hit the desk with his fist, that made me jump a little. I was sitting there looking at him with fear written all over my face now, that's how much I feared my father.. he had that intimidating look and everyone feared him to death, including me. People say I take after my father but I could never be like this guy.....

He stood up and came to me, he turned the chair to make it face him and leaned on the arms of the chair. His face was inches away from me, I gulped.

Him: Do you know what you have done, son?

I shook my head no... I was literally holding my breath

Him: All of this because of girl.. all of this because of a girl? What nonsense am I hearing Zwelibanzi?

I hated when he called me by my full name

Me: I loved her father

I regretted those words when I felt a punch on my cheek. He grabbed me by my collar and threw me on the floor, I landed on my hip it hurt a lot I won't lie

Him: We lost a good business deal and all you can tell me is this shit? Is this a joke to you?

I shook my head.. he took off his blazer and threw it on the desk and pulled his shirt up. He went and locked the door and came charging at me. He grabbed me by my collar and looked at me with anger and disappointment in his eyes..... from there I knew I will wake up in hospital

*

*

[SIMI]

I got my flowers from the delivery man it was roses I knew Zweli was the one who sent this. There was a card inside it read: "My one and only" I smiled and put it on the counter he also got me my favourite chocolate. I went to watch TV to pass time I was so bored I couldn't wait for him to get home

It was now 20:30 and Zweli comes home 19:00 I was starting to get worried. I called but his phone sent me straight to voicemail. I decided to call Luyanda he picked up on the second call

Him: Si..

Me: Ohhh thank goodness you picked up.. I am worried about Zweli he hasn't come home and it is so unlike him

I heard some shuffling and Zweli was now on the phone

Him: Cupcake

He sounded worried and his voice was uneasy

Me: Where are you?

Him: I'm in hospital but do...

Me: What happened?

I didn't even wait for a reply I called the chauffer took the house keys and immediately got in the car when it arrived

When I got to the hospital I went to the receptionist they sent me to his ward. I got to the door and he looked badly hurt, his lip was cut a bit on the side and his eye was swollen. He had a bandage on his head also his left leg. I couldn't stand seeing him like this. I battled with my thoughts thinking of the worst. Was he involved in an accident? In a fight? Was he attacked by thieves? I felt liquid streaming down my cheeks but I immediately wiped them when I saw him flinch. I walked up to him. He smiled when he saw me I sat down and looked at him with worry

Me: What happened to you?

Him: Don't worry I'll be fine sweetheart

Me: I should be worried you look horrible

Him: I feel horrible too

He chuckled trying to show me that he is fine but that chuckle came along with a painful groan I looked at him with teary eyes and the logic assumption I could think of is that he got into a fight

Me: Who did this to you? Who were you fighting with?

He looked away and for a moment there was silence until we heard the door opening, his father came in I didn't even have the strength to stand up I just looked at him and smiled. He nodded and shifted his attention from me to Zweli he came closer

Him: How are you holding up?

Zweli: It still hurts but I'll be fine

Him: I hope you learnt your lesson and this should never happen again

Lesson? What lesson? I looked at Zweli he was looking at me, I looked at his father he was

looking at Zweli. I know something was wrong and none of them is going to tell me and whatever it is... I have a feeling I won't like it. I guess Zweli noticed how angry I was he reached for my hand I jerked away and stood up

Me: Excuse me

I walked out and went to the toilet I looked at myself in the mirror and tears started falling out. Whoever beat Zweli up, must have had a good reason for it and I fear I won't stand hearing it

*

*

[ZWELI]

Simi could sense the tension between my dad and I. I feel bad for what I have done, I feel like me having to lie to her about being in hospital was a bad thing hence the reason why I kept quiet when she asked me what happened. I shouldn't have hit that guy.. it wasn't in my place I will just have to accept that she is gone and enjoy my life with my wife. But am I really happy? Did I rush into this marriage thing?

I turned to look at my dad he was now sitting down looking at me I shifted uncomfortably

Him: don't you think you should tell her?

Me: No, she doesn't have to know

Him: don't you think she will find out at some point?

I looked out the window and didn't answer

Him: You can't love two sisters at the same time, son

I stayed in that sane position without looking at my dad, he was right how can I love two sisters at the same time?

He stood up and told me that we will have to spend a night at their house I just nodded and looked out the window. He walked out and after a while the door flung open again. I didn't even bother looking it might be mom or Luyanda....

"Who did this to you?"

I turned to that familiar voice.. she was standing right there wearing a white top with gold printings on it and boyfriend jeans and had a blue handbag in her hand.. she looked really beautiful

Me: Mba.. Enhle.. wh.. what are y-you doing here?

Her: To tell you to stay away from my husband

Me: He was the one who came to me

Her: Business related Zweli, business related

That's when I realized my statement was dumb. I sighed and looked back out the window

Her: Why did you do that?

Me: He took you away from me Enhle

Her: You pushed me away

Me: I didn't

Her: You killed my friend!

I turned and looked at her my eyes full of anger. I told her to never bring this up, I told her to never remind me of that. That day still haunts me even today..

Me: Get out!

I said in between my teeth

Her: He means everything to me Zweli

Me: And I mean nothing to you?

Her: For goodness' sake you are married to my sister Zwe!

Me: Then what are we doing? What do you want from me?

Her: Stay away from me and my husband

I turned to look at her

Me: You can leave now

Her: And don't hurt my sister, like you hurt me

She walked out and banged the door behind her. Did she have to do that? Did she have to remind me of my past? My horrible past? When I try to tame the beast in me, we got people like Enhle who tries to set it free. Only she and her love are capable of bringing out the beast in me.. and now her love decides to hit me stronger than before

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

[SIMI]

Two days past and today ZWELI was being discharged. We went to the hospital to fetch him though he was still holding on to things when he walked but nevertheless we were going to spend a day or two at Zweli's parents house. Luyanda was driving Zweli's car since he was still in pain to be driving while Dan and family used the other car. I was sitting at the back and Zweli was at the front. We drove in silence no word was exchanged...

We got home Zweli wanted to bath so I prepared a bath for him and put antiseptic in the water. I went to his room and threw myself on the bed and my phone rang I answered it was my mom

Me: Fefe

I'm not used to calling my mom with the name "mom", it's something I grew up with

Her: Hello baby how are you?

Me: I'm fine Fefe how are things at home?

She sighed heavily I could tell from the tone of her voice something was wrong

Me: Ma?

Her: Your father is back

Me: ohw

Her: And he has been asking about you

Me: And?

Her: He wants you home as in like yesterday Thuli

Me: Does he know?

She exhaled and kept quiet for a minute before responding

Her: Just come home hle... ende futhi mina I miss my baby

Me: Okay Fefe bye

I didn't wait for her to respond I hung up and threw the phone on the bed. I slowly moved my hand to my stomach. Dad doesn't know any of this and he will be really disappointed in me. He had high hopes for me and him seeing me pregnant with a rock on my finger and had quit school I'm sure he will get a heart attack.

I felt kisses all over my face I opened my eyes Zweli was crouching next to me

Him: Penny for your thoughts?

He kissed me on my nose then went down to my neck, it was kinda ticklish I giggled. I pulled him on top of the bed and we shared a long passionate kiss with him caressing my body. Worst mistake ever he put all his weight on top of me I screamed

Me: Get off me!!! you hurt me get off....

I wasn't in the mood anymore I was crying he looked at me with worry in his eyes

Him: I'm sorry I didn't mean to

Me: But you did (crying)

Him: So we gonna cry about it?

I was now screaming and hitting him and pushing him, he held my hands and pinned them on the bed

Him: I'm sorry okay? I didn't mean to hurt you

Me: But you hurt me

Him: And I'm apologizing

Me: Okay I forgive you but next time don't put all your weight on me I can't handle you

He laughed

Me: What's funny?

Him: You can't handle my weight? Wait till you get to the mirror

My jaw dropped I tried fighting him off, he was still laughing that really pissed me off

Me: I hate you!!

It was morning already I had to go home and sort things out. I was sitting on the small chair in front of the dresser brushing my weave. I wore hoop earrings and then put back my ring on my finger

"What are doing?"

I turned around Zweli was looking at me balancing with his elbows on the bed

Me: I'm going out

He yawned

Him: So early in the morning?

I put on my pumps then made my way to the bed. I sat down and faced him

Me: I'm going to visit home

Him: Ehhhh okay!

He threw his head on the pillow and covered himself with the sheets

Me: And my dad is back

Silence.. he didn't even move a single muscle. I cleared my throat

Me: I said my..

Him: I heard you the first time

Me: Zweli I'm scared

He took the covers off him and sat up straight

Him: Of what? Scared of what? How many times have we told you to inform your father about this? You lied to us... even that lobola saga you lied to us. You lied to my whole family saying your father knows and gives us his blessing so what are you scared of exactly?

Me: Zweli...

Him: No.. no.. no.. no

He said that while covering his face with the pillow

Him: You need to face him Simi, sooner or later he will find out

I stood up

Me: Okay then go with me

Him: No

Me: But..

Him: Eyy wena ngithi cha!

Tears were on the verge of falling I walked out and went downstairs I found Luyanda with his mom. I greeted them and called a cab. It came after 7 minutes or so. It was pretty fast..

It dropped me off exactly next to the gate of my house. I got off and paid. I walked into the yard and paused when I reached the door and said a five seconds prayer. I knocked and there was no reply. I knocked repeatedly until someone opened I was glad it was my mom instead of my

father

Her: Oh Thuli mntwanam

At home I am known as Thuli outside of home I am Simlindile, simply Simi. My Mon tried hugging me but I stepped back

Me: You can't exactly hug me Fefe

She looked down to my stomach

Her: Oh ya uhm you are.. really big

She looked very uneasy

Me: Please tell me dad is not around?

Before she could reply I heard a voice behind her

"Who is that at the door?"

I was my father I was panicking. My knees were weak, the palms of my hands were getting sweaty and I was feeling hot. My heart was beating really fast. My mom opened the door wider giving my dad access. Our eyes met at that very moment I felt like the world could swallow me up. He slowly moved his gaze from my eyes to my stomach.. I felt like running away

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

8

#Simi

My father let me in the house. We were in the kitchen my father was leaning on the counter looking at me with my mother next to me. I looked down and played with my hands as tears fell down my cheeks

Dad: Who are you?

I managed to lift my head and look at him then to my mom who just shrugged her shoulders.. she looked clueless. I looked down again

Dad: I'm not going to repeat myself

He had both his hands in his pockets

Mom: It's.. T.. Thuli

Dad: No.. Hai MaNgcobo look at her properly this is not Thuli

My mom and I looked at each other this was really not what we had expected from him I was really confused

Mom: Baba uthini kahle kahle (What are you saying exactly?)

Dad: Ngithi mina who is this person standing in front of my eyes and you telling me that this is Thuli

He chuckled

Him: Have you forgotten that Thuli is in university? She's there studying medicine or am I wrong?

He looked at my mom, she didn't even know what to say shame.

Him: Am I wrong!! (shouting)

Mom: N.. n.. no

Dad: So who is this pregnant woman here standing in front of me?

We kept quiet, I don't know what dad was playing at but he was really hurting me I would have had him shout at me and call me all sort of names instead of this. He was truly hurting me.

We remained quiet, he chuckled and walked to the door but stopped halfway and turned around

Him: When I come back I'm expecting to see Thuli because I remember you clearly telling me she is on her way

He turned to me

Him: And wena I want you out when I get back here. You look like my daughter

He went down to my stomach

Him: But knowing my daughter.. he will never disappoint me like this

He walked out and banged the door. As soon as he left I let it all out. I cried

Me: He is really disappointed in me. He hates me.. I failed him!! (crying)

My mom was also in tears

Her: Aii mara nawe Thuli ngas ho vele

Me: Ma please.. (crying) talk to him

Her: Come

We went to my room that I used to occupy when I was still living under this roof. I have found it the way I left it, my laptop was on that small table with a few pens and my notebook nicely seated there. I sank on my bed and let it all out. Now that I think about it, I really miss school a lot. My mom sat next to me and slowly brushed my hair. We sat like that for about an hour. I decided that I would talk to my father when he got back so I slept for a few hours.

I was woken up by someone slowly brushing my weave. I sat up on the bed it was Mbali

Mbali: Hi

Me: Hey

Her: How are you?

I shrugged my shoulders. My mom walked in and sat next to me

Her: He's here

Me: I don't think I can face him. He even told me perfectly to get out of his house so I don't know what I'm still doing here.

I stood up and wore my shoes. I went to my mirror and brushed my weave with my fingers and applied Vaseline on my dry lips. I kissed my mom on the cheek. We stood up and went out of my room slowly walking to the kitchen. If you are wondering how my house looks.. it's really big probably one of the few big houses in this neighborhood. It's very modern inside my mother and father are very good with style you would swear they are in their early thirties. They know how to take care of themselves.

We finally reached to the kitchen where my dad on the chair by the counter reading a newspaper. When he saw us he folded the newspaper and looked at us. His look was very intimidating

Me: L. L. I am leaving

Him: Okay

He opened the newspaper and carried on reading. I looked at my mom she signalled that I should say something to him. With all the strength I had, I managed to open my mouth

Me: Ngiyaxolisa

He didn't say anything instead slowly turned to the next page. I looked at my mom with tears threatening to fall. Her and Mbali encouraged me to carry on.

Me: I know I have disappointed you dad, You had high hopes for me. You used to look at me

with so much respect and pride that one day I would be someone successful.

I took a deep breath and looked up and blinked a few times to keep the tears in

Me: But now your eyes show disappointment, anger and hurt. I am also disappointed in myself because I haven't pictured my life to turn out this way but all I'm asking is for you to forgive me.. that's all I'm asking for because...

I could hold it in anymore I let my tears escape my eyes freely. I played with my hands

Me: because I wouldn't be able to live with myself knowing that I don't talk to my father and that father- daughter love is no more

I looked up to him he had folded the newspaper and buried his face in his hands. After a while he looked at me with a faint smile

Him: Come here

He opened his arms and tapped his lap signalling I must sit on his lap. Considering they way I was so big I didn't think he would be able to handle me but I found myself on his lap and my arms around his neck. He wiped my tears and kissed my cheek.

Him: I'm sorry for how I acted earlier on

Me: It's not your fault

Him: I hate seeing you cry.. stop crying for daddy would you?

He squeezed my cheeks and I giggled wiping my tears.

.
. .
. .

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

•
•
•

9

3 WEEKS LATER

#Simi

I can say that life has been fair to me this past few days. My father and I have fixed our relationship even though he was not happy about the way I got married because I wasn't even traditionally married if you know what I mean. But nevertheless my father and Zweli get along pretty well. Zweli shame he is always there for me he makes sure I am happy and that I have everything I need. I am 9 months pregnant now and I'm expecting soon...

I was at home with my mother, Mbali and my dad. We had just finished eating, my mom and I volunteered to do the dishes. Mbali was sitting on the counter eating food as always.

Me: You know Mbali we understand you are pregnant but not sick you supposed to be helping us here

Mbali: Leave me alone please because I didn't say I want to do the dishes

Mom: Konje we forgot you are the lazy one around here

I laughed

Mbali: Mom please don't start with me

I continued with the dishes until I felt an excruciating pain in my abdominal area

Me: Owwww!!! (groaning)

Mom: Are you alright?

Me: Yes just... owwww!! Oh my God mom!!! (shouting)

My mom was starting to panic

Mom: Mbali call your father now!

Mbali rushed to call dad while my mom slowly walked me to the couch. She put pillows behind my back and I laid my legs on the small table

Mom: Is that comfortable?

Me: Yes

I tried very hard to ignore the pain but it was just too much I ended up crying. My dad came rushing down

Dad: Are you okay?

He was agitated. I then felt some wetness going down from my thighs

Me: My water just broke

Mbali: What?!

Everyone started panicking I was so confused. My father picked me up bridal style and rushed me to the car with Mbali and mom following us. I was sitting at the back with mom and Mbali was sitting at the front with my father driving. I swear my father wanted me to die because he driving freaking slow

Me: Dad drive faster I swear this car is not mo.. Oh fuck!!!

When I got to the hospital I was rushed to the labour ward I asked my mom to come with

Me: Fefe.. owww!! W.. wh.. where is Zweli

Mom: Baby I need you to focus on the baby for now

The midwife asked me to to open my legs wide I did as I was told.

Midwife: Okay on the count of three I need to push.. One.. two.. three push!!

Me: Ahhhhh!!!

That's all I remember until lights outs.

.

.

I opened my eyes to the light shining bright I immediately closed my eyes blinking a couple of times before opening them again. I looked around and realized I was still in hospital. I looked to my left and Zweli was sitting on the chair his face was buried in his hand while the other hand was holding mine. I tried talking but my throat was hoarse and dry so I just squeezed Zweli's hand until he lifted his head.

Zweli: Oh my God you awake

Me: W.. wa.. water

He rushed out to bring me water and came back with a glass of water and the doctor. I drank the water as the doctor was busy examining me and writing notes.

Doc: How are you feeling?

Me: I'm fine doc thanks

He looked at his watch then to Zweli

Doc: You have only 20 minutes with her

Zweli: Okay doc thank you

The doc walked out I looked at Zweli his eyes were blood red and puffy I guess he was crying and his beard was showing a bit shame he was just a mess

Zweli: I thought we lost you

I gave him a confused look

Him: You had passed out for two whole weeks without waking up

Me: What?!

Him: I couldn't sleep baby I.. I thought I lost you

He kept kissing my hand all I could think about is my precious baby

Me: My baby, I want to see my baby

Zweli: Okay I'll get him for you

He walked out and came back holding a baby wrapped in a blue blanket. He gave him to me... oh goodness he looked so cute and very light in complexion

Me: He is so cute

Zweli: Of course he takes after his father

Me: You wish

We laughed. The baby slowly opened his eyes and our eyes met immediately.. he touched my face with his small hands. His eyes were light brown and his hair was just out of this world

Me: He looks mixed race though

I was so happy I had my cute baby in my hands and my husband right next to me our small perfect family

Zweli: I thought of a name

I looked at him

Him: I thought of Bandile

My lips curved into a smile

Me: I love it

I looked at Bandile and perked his lips

Me: Welcome to the circle of life Bandile

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

•

-
-

10

It's been two days now and I was going home. I hate hospitals especially the food and the smell so going back home I was happy. I was also happy because my baby was fine, nothing wrong with him and he was adorable as hell you could swear he was mixed race judging from his hair to his eyes and all. Zweli had come to fetch us from hospital. We were now in the car going to Zweli's parent's house. We were going to live there until Bandile hits 3 months

Zweli: I can't believe I'm a father

He has been very emotionally attached to Bandile and he was always there for us. He even took a few days off from work just to be with us.

Me: You better believe it

He leaned closer and kissed me before concentrating on the road again

Him: Thank you for giving me such a precious gift. Knowing that the love of my life is the mother of my child makes me more happy and I wouldn't trade it for the world. I love you Thuli Simlindile Ngcobo

He looked at me and smiled, I smiled

Me: I love you very much Zweli and knowing that you are the father of my child makes me more happy and that's all I need.. I wouldn't trade it for the world

He laughed

Him: Copy cat aren't you?

I laughed

We got in the gate and parked in the entrance. We got out I was holding Bandile in my hands with Zweli holding the bags.. we bought all the baby stuff. We walked to the house and as soon as we opened the door we were met by the whole family screaming and welcoming us home

"SURPRISE!!!!"

I winced and gave Zweli the child they went upstairs while I hugged the family. My father was there along with my mom and Mballi. My best friend Khetiwe was there, Luyanda, Mrs. Nkosi, Mr. Nkosi, the grandmother, Khanyi, Sihle and a few of Zweli's friends. It was just crazy I tell you. I walked up to Khetiwe and hugged her tightly I mean I haven't seen my own best friend in 6 months. I broke the hug

Her: Hey stranger

I slightly pushed her, we laughed

Her: How does it feel to be a mother huh?

Me: Oh it's the best feeling ever

Her: And I see you have been eating a lot when you pregnant look at yourself

I looked at myself then up to her we laughed

Me: I'm not that big though

Her: It's not a bad thing don't stress yourself.

She started looking around

Her: You are married in a very rich family gf.. just look at this big mansion. I mean if this house is this big, I don't even want to know how your house looks like because clearly if his parents are rich then Zweli must be filthy rich too at this young age

I chuckled

Me: You talk too much. Maybe you should come visit me when I go back to my house, you know get a little glimpse of our own mansion

Her: I thought you would never ask

I laughed.

Her: I smell wine...

I laughed. My best friend and alcohol are very close not that I blame her though, her family is just too crazy to handle.

Me: I'll go get some for you

Her: You do that girlfriend

I started walking to the kitchen with people stopping me here and there and giving me hugs and congratulating me it was just crazy I tell you. I was at the kitchen pouring wine when my mom walked in with Luyanda. I went to hug her

Her: Congratulations my baby

Me: Thank you Fefe

Luyanda: I am not a rock yazi

I laughed and hugged him. I broke the hug and looked at him. He was looking at my body while whistling

Him: Damn! pregnancy got you good

My mom cleared her throat

Her: Behave yourself boy

We laughed with me taking the wine to Khetiwe but I couldn't find her anywhere. I looked for her till I gave up. Bandile was with my mother in law so I let them be and went upstairs to look for Zweli. I stopped when I heard two people arguing in Zweli's room

" I don't know why you brought your husband here .. especially in the presence of my son"

I reckoned that was Zweli

" Why does it bother you because clearly no one here has a problem with that other than you! "

I was shocked to learn that Mbali was the one in Zweli's room arguing about God knows what

Zweli: I just want your so called husband out of my father's house Enhle because this is utter disrespect

Mbali: You don't get to tell me what to do.. and in case you forgot I came here to support my sister I didn't come here to be lectured by you about respect

Zweli: Enhle this...

I couldn't take it anymore I opened the door and by the looks of their faces they were shocked to see me here. I cleared my throat looking from Mbali to Zweli and to Mbali again

Mbali: Excuse me

With that being said she walked out. I folded my arms and looked at Zweli

Me: What was that all about?

Zweli: Nothing

Me: It didn't sound like nothing to me

He looked scared, I was putting him in a difficult situation

Him: I. you.. can we just enjoy this party and forget about this for now?

I looked at him for a while then sighed

Me: Okay.. but this topic I shall bring it up another day

Him: Whatever works for you Mrs. Nkosi, for now let's go get our son back. It looks like they have stolen him away from us

I laughed

Me: Yeah let's go get our son back!!

I said as we walked out with him hugging me from behind

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

11

#Simi

Yesterday was a blast I really enjoyed myself but then cleaning was very exhausting that I regretted that the party happened. We really need helpers here in the Nkosi family because a big mansion can't be cleaned by two people...

I was with my mother in law, Nombulelo in her room breastfeeding Ndile. Zweli went out with his father to do God knows what.

Nombulelo: I like what I see

She said as she was ironing the clothes

Me: Hai but he likes eating a lot. This is the 30th time feeding him

She chuckled

Her: He got that from you. You used to eat a lot when you were pregnant

Me: I guess so

She carried on with her ironing

Me: Why is it that there's no helpers around. This is a very big house and I don't think 3 people can even manage

She smiled and shook her head

Her: I had a lot of encounters with helpers and maids who used to steal from us and all that, it was just crazy that I ended up firing them all and I told myself that no more strangers in my house hence the reason why I have no helpers or maids

Me: Wow

Her: When my last maid cleaned this house empty as in like stole everything in this house and ran away I was just frustrated and I had little trust in strangers

Me: Did you find that maid who stole from you

Her: No and we need up giving up because it was not worth it.

Me: I'm sure you were devastated

Her: You have no idea

I shook my head slowly

Her: But I don't need to worry I got you, Khanyi and Sihle to take care of this house so what more hands do I need?

I chuckled

Me: If I can't handle my own house...

She laughed

Her: Lazy I see

Bandile pulled out so I put him back into his pram and laid back on the bed.

.

.

I was helping Nombulelo with watering the flowers when my phone rang from my pocket I took it out. It was Mbali

Me: Hey you

"It's Xolani"

Me: Oh Mr. Khoza

Him: Let's just keep it to Xolani please

I laughed

Me: Okay

He let out a long sigh

Me: Everything okay?

Him: No nothing is okay..

Me: Uhm...

Him: Your sister... she's just acting really strange. She's been locking herself in her room for whatever reason that I don't know. She doesn't want to talk to anyone she says she wants to talk to only you and you know what's more?

Me: No..

Him: She said you should come alone and never mention this to your husband

Me: that's weird

Him: Too weird I tell you but I think you should come see for yourself she's really scaring me

Me: I'm on my way

I hung up and looked at Nombulelo

Her: You can go I got your back

I sighed

Me: Oh thank you so much

I kissed her cheeks. I called my chauffer to drive me since I still don't know how to drive. I directed him to where Mbali lives and I got out and rang the intercom. After a few minutes Xolani came out and let me in. We hugged shortly

Him: That was fast

Me: I'm worried about her

Him: Come with me

We walked upstairs to their room. I am really worried about my sister she doesn't act like this, its unlike her. I know my sister too well and her sudden change of attitude is very alarming. We got to the door and I knocked

Mbali: Go away and leave me alone!!

Xolani: You see what I mean? (whispering)

Me: Okay leave this to me (whispering)

He nodded and walked away. I knocked again this time saying my name

Me: Sis it's me Simi open up please.. we are very worried about you don't shut us out

Her: Simi is that you? (sniffing)

Me: yes open up please

I kept knocking

Her: Are you alone?

Me: Yes I'm all alone you can open

It was silent until I heard some shuffling then the door opened. I hugged her tightly without letting go and we slowly made our way to the bed. I broke the hug but she was still crying and holding my hands

Her: I thought... (sniffing) I thought maybe leaving him was doing the right thing

Me: What?

I was very confused

Her: It.. it started when he was getting possessive of me and he would be pissed when he sees me with a guy (crying)

Me: Mbali what are you talking about?

Her: Once when I kissed this guy.. (hiccups)... he was just a friend and it was a mere kiss, a harmless one and he found out (crying)

Even though I was lost and confused, I let her talk

Her: He beat him up and beat him and beat him until he.. he couldn't move. I told him to stop (crying)

I brushed her back while listening

Her: To think that was enough.. he pulled out a gun and shot him 7 times. I didn't even know he owned a gun

She looked at me

Her: Simi I thought leaving him was for the best.. I thought maybe leaving him was going to stop him from hurting and killing all the people I loved and got close to but it didn't work

I was really lost

Her: And now.. (sniffing) now he threatens to kill my husband. He.. he said if I can't have him the no one will

Me: Who? who wants to kill your husband?

She looked at me

Her: You wouldn't believe me if I tell you

Me: Wh.. what.. why?

She stood up and walked to the balcony. I followed her

Me: Mbali talk to me

Her: He doesn't want to see me happy

Her back was facing me

Me: Who?

Her: He is from hell... I hate him!!

She turned around

Her: Your husband is from hell!!! He is not human!! (Shouting)

Me: Whaaaaat?!!

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

12

#Simi

I don't know what is happening to my sister or how one should react when she starts talking like this. She doesn't come across as the crazy or jealous type but for her to be calling Zweli a monster and all those sinister acts she's been pulling is just pure craziness. I don't know what to do anymore. I tried making her calm down and reasoning with her but she kept on shouting the words "Your husband is a monster.. he's the devil himself!!!" Hearing her say that made me angry that I left her and told Xolani that I will have to do something to help her because she seems to be losing it. Is she jealous of my relationship with Zweli? by why? she hasn't shown any signs of jealousy or anything like that so why this kind of behaviour now? I don't know at all, I truly don't know....

I got into the car and chauffer drove us back to Zweli's parents house. I got out and immediately went to see my baby. I spent a few hours with him just bonding. I fed him and burped him and he fell asleep right away. I put him down and went downstairs to the kitchen. I found Nombulelo cooking dinner so I offered to help here and there. Zweli and his father arrived just in time so we prepared the table dished and dished for them. I had to call Luyanda,

Khanyi and Sihle for dinner and we ate and when we done I went to check up on Bandile. He was still sleeping peacefully so I just laid next to him playing with his small hands. The door opened and Zweli went in

Him: I was wondering where you ran off to

Me: J ust checking on my baby

He sat on the other side of the bed and looked at Bandile

Him: He looks so peaceful

Me: mmh

I was so consumed with my thoughts that Zweli noticed

Him: What's wrong?

Me: Huh?.. nothing

Him: Come on it won't kill you telling me what's wrong

I sighed

Me: It's Mbali

He raised his eyebrow

Him: What's wrong with you sister?

Me: She's been acting strange lately...

Him: In what way?

Me: I don't know hey.. I got a call this morning from her husband apparently she's been locking herself all day. So then I went to see her and she acted rather strangely talking about...

I paused

Him: talking about?

I don't know if I should tell him about this I mean it really sounds somehow telling him that my sister is accusing him of killing her husband. Its just absurd

Me: She said...

I was interrupted by Zweli's phone ringing. He looked at it for a while then looked at me with his eyebrow raised

Me: It's fine you can answer it

He stood up

Him: I'll be back

I somehow felt like that phone call saved me from telling him this nonsense. I mean why would Zweli want to kill Xolani? It doesn't make sense at all. Zweli didn't come back after that call so I decided to sleep with my baby today...

.

.

I woke up in the morning and the first thing I checked was my phone and I got 11 missed calls from Mbali. I ignored it and walked out with it downstairs Bandile was not in bed when I woke up. I went to the bathroom, brushed my teeth and washed my face then went downstairs and found Luyanda eating breakfast alone.

Me: Where's everyone?

He turned around

Him: Hello to you to

I sat opposite him.. we were sitting on those chairs next to the counter in the kitchen

Me: Sorry hello... so where's everyone?

He drank his juice then put it down

Him: Dad went to work, mom to one of her noisy friends and you just missed Zweli he went out with Ndile

I looked at what he was eating and it was just fruit salad.. I never came across Luyanda as the healthy eating type of person

Me: Are you eating that for breakfast?

He looked at me then to his fruit salad and back at me

Him: What's wrong with eating this for breakfast?

I shook my head

Me: Nothing

My phone rang from my pocket I took it out and again it was Mbali. I looked at it for a long time

Luyanda: If you are planning on ignoring whoever is calling just switch your phone off it's really irritating

I looked at him

Me: You are the irritating one

He chuckled and carried on eating. Mbali called again and this time I decided to answer it

Me: Hi

She kept quiet for a few seconds

Her: We need to talk

Me: What are we doing now?

Her: I just.. can you just come and see me please?

Me: How about you come here for a change

She kept quiet for a while

Her: I can't come there..

Me: Something to do with Zweli right? I mean seeing us as a happy family gives you the itch right?

I saw Luyanda raising his eyebrow at me I just ignored him

Mbali: Wh.. what? Simi what do you take me for me?

I kept quiet

Her: I am not jealous of your relationship with Zweli!!

Me: Is it?

She exhaled

Her: All I want to do is talk to you

Me: I think we are done here

Her: What?? Simi I might have cried yesterday and you gave me a shoulder but I am still your big sister! (shouting)

Me: You should better start behaving like one! (shouting)

Her: Zweli is not who you think he is

Me: I think we are done here

Her: By the time you find out, it will be too late

With that being said she hung up. I looked at my phone for a long time. But Mbali doesn't come across as the jealous type.. I'd what she is saying true?? Do I really know who Zweli is??

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

13

#Simi

I had just finished bathing Zweli and I had one passionate night yesterday and hmmm I don't even wanna get down to the details because it was so hardcore and pleasurable yazi I don't know what to say. It has been long since Zweli and I got intimate so yesterday was just one of those days. We had another round this morning and now I was bathing. I was going to visit my mom today because since I came from hospital she has been wanting to see me and I didn't get to see much of her in the party. It will be disappointing that I won't be going with Bandile because mom was really looking forward to see him but Nombulelo said my mom should visit here if she wants to see the baby...

I walked to our bedroom, we were still in Zweli's parents house. I lotioned and wore jeans with a long sleeve tuck in top and heels then made my weave into a messy bun. I applied nude lipstick and took my handbag and walked downstairs. The house was so quiet so I assumed there's nobody because all I know is that Nombulelo went out with Bandile. I don't know why she always has to take Ndile with everywhere she goes. I called the chauffeur and we drove and dropped me off at the gate at home. I got out and when I reached the door I knocked. My mom opened and we shared a brief hug before she let me in. She closed the door behind her

Mom: You just missed you dad he was here

I turned around

Me: Oh that's bad I've been meaning to talk to him

We walked to the kitchen I sat on top of the counter as usual as my mom poured juice for us

Mom: Talk to him about what?

She gave me the glass I drank and put it down

Me: About me going back to varsity

She sighed

Her: Are you sure about this?

Me: Of course Fefe what kind of question is that?

Her: I just.. have you spoken to Zweli about this?

Me: I don't know how Zweli fits in this

Her: He is.. you know what masiyi yeke (let's drop it)

I took the glass and sipped my juice and put it down

Me: Ma can I ask you something?

She looked at me

Her: What?

Me: About Mbali

she shrugged her shoulders

Her: Yoh that one!!

Me: Yini?

Her: I don't know what's wrong with her Xolani called me yesterday telling me ukuthi uMbali is locking herself in the bedroom

I sighed

Me: Yazi he also called me.. this is so unlike Mbali

I won't tell my mom about what Mbali said to me obviously not!

Mom: Maybe you should talk to her. she always found it easy to talk to you

Me: Yeah.. maybe

I've been thinking about it and maybe listening to her won't hurt and we would solve our issue because I hate it when my sister and I fight. I said my goodbyes to mom and walked to the chauffer. You see my chauffer is a private chauffer that was hired to send me whoever I wanted to go.. so he would always wait for me even if I take the whole day he won't go.

I got in and gave him the directions to Mbali's house. Driving fro home to Mbali's house is quiet and distance. I was lost in my thoughts and interrupted by my phone ringing. I got it out of my bag it was my friend Khetiwe

Me: Skeem

Her: Skeem fede zithin' lapho?

Khetiwe is more of about the gangster life so her and tsotsi taal are best friends sometimes I don't understand it when she talks. I chuckled

Me: Let's try one more time

She laughed

Her: I'm afraid this is not a social call

Me: I figured.. you never call

Her: yeah yeah.. anyways uphi uHubby?

Me: Are you being for real

Her: Yazi ngibuza because I found something interesting ngaye

Me: Eish stop beating around the bush and tell me what's happening

I was getting worried

Her: I'll send it to you via message

Me: Khe...

She hung up.. I was agitating. After a few minutes I got a message I opened it and it was a message from Khetiwe and it was a picture. My eyes widened as I looked at the picture and my hands starting getting shaky. I dropped my phone as I let my hands find their way into my weave

Me: This is not happening...

The chauffeur raised his eyebrow and looked at me through the rear view mirror.

Him: Everything okay there Mrs. Nkosi

I looked at him for a long time

Me: Change of plans... drive me back home

The chauffeur made a U-turn and we drove back to Zweli's parents house. I got there and went to the fridge and got the wine out. I didn't have mercy on poor wine I drank straight from the bottle just loosing it. I was shaking my head while running my hands on weave. I was sitting on the floor next to the couch holding the bottle of wine.

I knew it!! I knew something was going on between Zweli and my sister. I should've trusted my instincts. But why?? why my sister?? That picture.. they looks so cosy in that restaurant holding hands. I laughed as I thought about it while gulping down the wine

Me: I said it!! She's jealous because I've got the best husband.. she's jealous.. my sister is

having an affair with my husband.. with my husband!!!

I laughed louder as I got it down with the wine. I heard the door open and close I didn't even bother lifting my head to see who it was. It was quiet for a while until someone cleared their throat I looked up. It was Luyanda

Me: You won't believe what I just saw.. your.. your brother is.. is

I could've even finish my sentence I just laughed and took my phone out and showed Luyanda the picture he looked at it for a long time then looked at me

Him: You are drunk come on.. let's get you upstairs

He picked me up bridal style and we went upstairs. We passed Zweli's bedroom

Me: Where we go.. going?

Him: To my room

We got to his room and he laid me down on his bed then went to lock the door. He came back and sat next to me, he was looking at me like he is waiting for me to explain myself. I looked up as to not let the tears fall but it was just too hard the came strolling down my cheeks

Me: Why is your brother hurting me like this?

Luyanda wiped my tears with his thump

Him: My brother has always been a jerk

Me: Yes cheating is wrong....

I turned to look at him

Me: But with my sister?? Why? Why would they do this to me?

My tears fell and Luyanda tried to wiped them off

Him: A beautiful girl like you shouldn't be crying like this

I chuckled between my tears

Me: You think I'm beautiful?

Him: More than you could ever know

We looked deep into each other eyes. His eyes went down to my lips and he bit his lower lip as he brushed my cheek with his thumb

Him: My brother does n't deserve you

I looked at his lips too... Oh my God!!

Me: You think?

Him: You deserve to be happy

Me: I do...

He came closer and I tilted my head as our lips met. Did I push him away? did I resist? No!!... It felt wrong and somehow right at the same time. I felt his soft lips on mine and I opened my mouth wider as the kiss got intense. I felt something inside me move, I felt this sensation in my body I can't explain. Damn he was a great kisser. My hands went to his neck as he got his hand into my T-shirt and softly squeezed my breast I let out a moan. He went down to my next planting wet kisses that left me wanting more. He pushed me slightly down onto the bed as he unzipped my jean while squeezing my breasts.... Ohhhhhhh God!!!

.

.

#Zweli

I was talking to Mbali in the restaurant and she was telling me that she and her husband are moving to New York. I won't say that I'm happy with the sudden moving.. I still had those feelings for Mbali but I had to let go. I had to let go for the sake of Simi. I love my wife and cannot keep on hurting her like this because its not fair to her. I have now come to peace that Mbali is moving on so now I will have to focus on my wife and my baby

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

•

•

•

14

"Wakey wakey sleepy head" I slowly opened my eyes while rubbing them with my hands. I sat up straight and looked around, I was in an unfamiliar place. I looked to my side and Luyanda was holding a tray with food and smiling at me

Him: Morning

He sat down and placed the food on the bed

Me: Morning

I looked at the food I wasn't even hungry.

Me: Where am I?

He chuckled

Him: Don't you remember anything?

I looked at him I was super confused

Me: No

Him: Let me remind you

He took the tray and placed it away then came back on the bed.. he tried to kiss me but I slightly pushed him away

Me: What are you doing?

Him: Ouch! To think that I wasn't rejected yesterday

I looked at him again for the longest time then it all came back. I immediately jumped out of bed I was even wearing his shirt with no underwear.

Me: You son of a bitch you took advantage of me!! (shouting)

I walked around looking for my clothes I found my panty and wore it then sat down with my hands on my face

Me: What have I done

He sat next to me and tried to touch me but I stood up immediately

Him: I didn't take advantage of you Simi

Me: You found me drunk and thought "oh if I could just have her for a night.." how could you do that to you brother!! (brother)

He stood up

Him: He was the reason you were in that state in the first place!! (shouting)

We were looking at each other fuming, after I had calmed down I decided to speak

Me: That didn't give you the right to take advantage of me

Him: I didn't take advantage of you. You wanted this as much as I did. What happened yesterday I didn't plan it trust me Simi. It was all because I love you, I have fallen in love with you and I can't stand it anymore.. I can't hide my feelings for you anymore. God dammit Simlindile I would never hurt you.. taking advantage of you was the last thing on my mind trust me

Me: But this is wrong

He came to me and cupped my face then kissed me, then he pulled out

Him: It's wrong, but it feels right. I love you Simi

I looked at him in the eye and he meant it all. This guy loves me, he cares for me... but.. but its wrong in many ways.

I removed his hands from my face then went to sit down on the bed. He came and crouched next to me

Him: Look at me

I looked at him

Him: I love you okay

Me: I. I don't know what to say

Him: You don't have to say anything baby, all you need to know is that I love you. I'm in love with you.

What should one do when in this situation??

We suddenly heard a knock from the door. We both looked at each and stood up looking at the door

Zweli: Dude since when do you lock your door!! (knocking)

I started panicking. Oh my God if Zweli finds out he will kill me

Me: Oh my God Luyanda it's Zweli

I was half whispering, half shouting

Zweli: Due I know you there I heard some voices

I hit Luyanda and pushed him to the door

Him: What are you doing (whispering)

Zweli: Luyanda!!!

Me: Open (whispering)

Him: What? (whispering)

Me: If you don't fucken open this door he might suspect! (Whispering)

Him: Okay okay just go.. hide somewhere

He opened the door and I hid behind it with my hands on my mouth.

Luyanda: A nigga gotta have some privacy in this house!

Zweli: Don't start because you have never locked your door before.

I heard some silence

Zweli: Are you hiding one of your bitches here??

Luyanda: Don't fuck with me man

Zweli sighed

Zweli: Have.. have you seen Simi around

My heart was doing the lub-dub dance!!

Luyanda: Uhhh.. no why?

Zweli: She hasn't come home since from yesterday dawg I don't know what fucken happening with that chick!

Luyanda: Have you tried calling her?

Zweli: Don't you think if I did I wouldn't be here

Luyanda: Maybe she doesn't want to be found

Luyanda is definitely crazy!!!

Zweli: Who the fuck said she's missing?

Luyanda: I.. I was helping

Zweli: And why won't you let me in your room? I swear if you are sleeping with hoes in my mother's house dawg nc nc nc...

Luyanda: Can you disappear?

Zweli: I ain't kidding stop bringing bitches in my mother's house

Luyanda: You mean OUR mother's house?

Can't this conversation end already?

I heard some silence

Zweli: Yazi Simi will be the death of me!! Where the fuck could she be? Ayt dawg I'll see you.. gotta get some documents from the office and look for Simi

Luyanda: Ayt

I heard some foot steps

Zweli: And get that bitch out of this house!!

Luyanda finally closed the door and I could breath

Him: That was close

I didn't even waste time I looked for my clothes and when I found them I wore them then took my handbag and fixed my weave. I walked to the door and Luyanda blocked me

Me: Move!

Luyanda: Where are you going?

Me: I said move!

Luyanda: Don't be dumb! Don't you think Zweli will suspect something.. clearly it doesn't make sense that he came here looking for you and after 5 minutes you show up

.

5 minutes later

Me: Move!

He slowly moved from the door. I opened and peeped if someone was around and when the coast was clear I ran to Zweli's room and quickly closed the door. When I turned around I swear I almost got a heart attack. Zweli was on the phone while fixing his shirt and when he saw me he hung up and threw the phone on the bed. He made his way to me and I couldn't move or do anything because I was pinned on the door. He stopped at a far distance from me and checked his watch

Him: Where have you been?

I swallowed

Me: Too see my friend.. I. we had a lot of fun that I slept over. I was tired

He raised his eyebrow and put his hands in his pockets

Him: Which friend?

I don't know what kind of question that was

Me: What?

Him: I mean I would have thought Khetiwe since she is your only friend but I called her and she

hasn't seen you the whole of yesterday. So which friend are you referring to?

I swallowed... He could tell I was lying and he was putting me in a difficult situation. I decided to remain quiet

He laughed

Him: She can't talk

I looked down

Him: You know Bandile was crying.. like seriously crying I didn't know what to do to him I ended up crying myself

I looked at him, is this guy for real?

Me: Where is he?

Him: Now you care?

Me: Zweli please

Him: Don't worry Bandile has found a second mother, which is my mom. Thank God she doesn't work

I exhaled. He came closer to me and sniffed. I don't know what he was doing

Him: You smell of a man. Go hit the shower!!

Fuuuuck!!!!

.

.

#Zweli

I watched her as she ran for dear life to the bathroom. I ran my hand on my head as I cursed. What do they take me for? They think I'm a fool?? Did she really think I wouldn't find out? Luyanda and Simi who could have thought. I laughed as I took my phone and walked downstairs. They think I'm a fucken fool!!!!!!

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

•

•

•

15

#Simi

I had just finished bathing and when I was done I bathe Bandile and fed him. I burped him and spent a few minutes with him before going to Nombulelo's room, she was going to babysit him for me like always. I knocked and she let me in.

She was sitting on a chair with her laptop, Nombulelo is a writer.

I put Bandile down and kissed him then went to Nombulelo

Me: Sawubona ma

Even though we are very close and I consider her as one of my closest friends, she will always be an elder and my mother - in - law.

Her: Simlindile

She half closed her laptop then looked at Bandile sleeping and a smile appeared on her face.

Her: You brought him

Me: He missed you

Her: I missed him too

She went to him and kissed him. Nombulelo was very attached to Bandile, she loved him so much it scared me

Me: You really love him

She looked at me and smiled

Her: I have never had an opportunity to hold my children when they were young, I've never had the opportunity to feed them, bathe them, watch them grow, spend time with them.. I was basically robbed off my children's life

She said looking down. I walked up to her and sat next to her

She looked at Bandile

Her: So I get to do all those things with him

I looked at her.. straight in the eye as she looked at me and I all I saw was misery, pain and sorrow... a broken woman. Her eyes didn't show any happiness, peace... she was broken.

Me: What really happened

I saw tears in her eyes

She quickly wiped them as they fell. She laughed

Her: I.. let me get back to what I was doing

She stood up and went to sit on the chair and carried on with what she was doing

Clearly she doesn't want to speak about this so I let it slide

I stood up and.

Me: I'll be going. Thanks for taking care of him for me

She just nodded without looking at me. I think she was secretly crying

I walked and went to my room then trimmed my eyebrows and put eyeliner. I wasn't a make up person so I just applied brown matte lipstick and made my weave in a neat bun. I took my bag, went outside and called my chauffer. He arrived after a few minutes and I got in

Him: Good morning Mrs. Nkosi

I greeted back and directed him to Khetiwe's house, I was going to visit my best friend

When we arrived I got out. Khetiwe lived in the townships so you can just imagine how it is. I knocked and she opened just as I was giving up

She looked like she had just woken up. She yawned and let me in. She lived with her mother, grandmother and her little sister in this 5 room house but it looked like she was alone this time around. I turned and looked at her.. shame she looked very tired

Her: Ekseni so mara Simi? (early in the morning?)

I laughed and sat on one of the chairs

Me: Of course I would have found you sleeping

Her: I wasn't even planning on opening the door

I laughed. She excused herself said she wanted to brush her teeth. She came back and poured us juice and sat down opposite me

Me: I want wine

Her: No

Me: Come on!

Her: For a breastfeeding woman you are not supposed to be drinking

I clicked my tongue and rolled my eyes

Her: Mara on a serious note what are you doing here so early?

I sighed

Me: Well, remember that time Zweli called you and asked about me?

Her: No.. Zweli has never called me. In fact he doesn't even have my numbers

I looked at her, she must be kidding

Me: You kidding right

She shook her head

Her: Zweli and I have never even exchange words before, just a friendly hello and bye bye

I chuckled out of did disbelief and drank my juice. Zweli actually played me yesterday. That guy is slim!!

Me: I'm busted!

Her: Entlek what's happening with you.. first you show up at my house early in the morning bese you ask me if Zweli has called me regarding you. What's going on?

I sighed.. I might as well tell her. She's my best friend

Me: Luyanda happened

Her: I don't have time for riddles

Me: Luyanda and I we... you know

I sipped my juice as I let her figure out what I meant.

Her: No way! (shocked)

I shrugged my shoulders

Her: When? Where?

Me: Not so long ago.. in Luyanda's room

Her: Under the same house where Zweli lives? Simi are you crazy?!!

Me: I know I know. I feel ashamed. I mean this is my brother's husband we are talking about

Her: Does he know

Me: Now that I know he played me..

Her: You are on some deep shit!

Me: That guy is capable of anything

I chilled with her for an hour just catching up as best friends. I said my goodbyes and drove back home.

First thing I did was check on Bandile but Nombulelo wasn't there I guess they went out. I am very grateful that Nombulelo looks after my son.

I took my shoes off and decided to cook for myself but I made sure to leave enough for everyone. Well Mr. Nkosi (Dan) went overseas on some business trip.. he should be coming back next month. Zweli went to work, Khanyi to her baby daddy apparently she has a child, Sihle and Luyanda I don't know.

I sat there on the kitchen counter and ate my food then went to take a nap. I had never been this bored so I went downstairs with my phone while watching TV and going through Facebook at the same time. The door opened I turned around as I heard people laughing and approaching the sitting room

.

.

#Zweli

I opened the door and walked in with my Colleague Valencia. I had left some documents here so I came to fetch them and I thought why not come with beautiful Valencia just to torture my cheating wife a bit. We walked to the sitting room while laughing at some silly joke.

We found Simi sitting on the couch looking at us with her eyebrows raised. I smirked as I looked at her

Me: Valencia this is Simi she lives here and Simi this is Valencia my beautiful, gorgeous colleague

Valencia made her way to Simi and extended her arm

Valencia: Nice meeting you Simi

Simi just looked at her hand and focused on the TV, I almost laughed but I just kept my cool

Me: Ayt Val you can make yourself comfortable I'll just go look for the documents in my study

Val: No problem..

I went to my study leaving those two there...

.

.

#Simi

I don't know what Zweli was playing at but I surely wasn't planning on entertaining this bitch

This Valencia girl has the looks and the body she's that kind of person you wouldn't want near your man. She came and sat next to me

Her: Keep up with the Kardashians.. mmmh I like

She took the remote and changed the channel

Me: The hell?

She ignored me. I laughed and crossed my arms looking at her. We stayed like that until Zweli came. She stood up and walked up to him.

I took the remote and changed the channel back to where it was

Zweli: We will be on our way

I nodded and focused on the TV. They started walking then Zweli stopped

Him: Oh.. and don't wait up for me I'll probably be late

I nodded again

They walked out and I heard some laughing

Valencia: Oww Zweli stop that!

Zweli: But you like it..

The door opened and closed which meant they left.

A tear drop escaped my eye

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

16

#Simi

I was sitting on the bed staring at the picture of me and Zweli on our wedding day. What is happening to my marriage? What is happening to Zweli? Why is this marriage such a drag? Why do I feel like I am suffocating in this marriage? Why do I feel like I am obliged to be in this

marriage?

It is no secret that I am not happy in this relationship anymore. Zweli and I have come far.. we were so much in love before the wedding but everything changed.. everything that he used to do to me when we were still dating back then, he is not doing it now.

The love he used to show me back then, today it's like he is forced to love me, it's like it is his responsibility and job to make me happy. I am not happy, yes I will say it I am not happy at all in this marriage. From being so much inlove to being complete strangers...

He has n't come home yesterday. He didn't call or say anything about his whereabouts. I had to sleep on that bed alone. I cried a whole deal of tears yesterday that I ended up going to sleep with Bandile in his nursery room. I somehow found peace sleeping with my son.

I love my baby but sometimes I look at him and ask myself what would have life been like if he wasn't born? If I hadn't knew Zweli? I can't do this anymore.....

I wiped my tears with the back of my hand. It was 18:00 and Zweli is still not home. I tried calling him endless times and his phone rings unanswered and then sends me straight to voicemail. I tried him again and he didn't pick up. I sighed and got out of bed. I wore my slippers and went downstairs. I was in my PJ s.

I found Khanyi in the kitchen with her daughter Buhle. I was surprised when i saw her feeding Bandile.

I hesitated first on whether to go to them or not but I ended going. Khanyi and I have never exchanged words so talking to her would be really awkward so I just passed her. I opened the fridge and looked for food to eat and there was leftover food from yesterday left so I took it out and warmed it then sat on the chairs and started eating.

Buhle who was sitting on the counter was busy on her colouring book and I just looked at her. After some while she noticed, she looked at me and smiled

Me: Hello bubu

I squeezed her cheeks. She smiled shyly and looked down

Her: hi..

she said with her soft voice

Me: What are you colouring there?

She picked the book up and gave it to me. I looked at it she really knew what she was doing

Her: My mom taught me how to colour without going over the line

Buhle was very beautiful and chubby, she was six years old and a very bubbly child. I looked at Khanyi she had stopped feeding Bandile and she was looking at us. I quickly looked back at

Buhle and gave her the colouring book back.

Khanyi: Buhle why don't you go call daddy while I talk to Aunty Simi

Buhle: Okay mama

I helped her get down , Khanyi gave her the phone and she ran upstairs with the book and the phone on the other hand

Khanyi: No running! (shouting)

Buhle: Sorry mama

I giggled and Khanyi turned to look at me. I looked away and concentrated on my food

Her: Hi

I looked at her for a while before responding

Me: hey

She put the food away and came to me with Bandile. She gave him to me I took him and rubbed his back to help him burped

Khanyi: I love spending time with Bandile

I gave her a confused look

Her: When my mother has to go somewhere or when she is busy with something I look after him

Me: Oh

I was kinda embarrassed because I don't spend that much time with Bandile compared to how much time my mother in law spends time with him

Khanyi kept staring at me and I found it rather weird and uncomfortable and she noticed

Her: Uh.. sorry am I making you uncomfortable?

I shook my head no.. I don't know why I felt so intimidated by this girl who happens to be Zweli's older sister.

Me: I. I just find it weird that all of a sudden you want to talk to me.. considering the fact that you hate me

Khanyi: I don't hate you

I gave her the like - really look

Her: Okay I might have been acting somehow towards you but...

I looked at her. She sat on the chair next to me

Her: Can I ask you something

Me: Uh.. yeah

Her: And don't try to lie to me please

I nodded

Her: Are you really happy?

I gave her a confused look

Me: What do you mean?

Her: I mean in your marriage.. with my brother, are you really happy

I was shocked and speechless.. why would she ask me such a question?

Me: I.. where is this all coming from?

She looked around first then back to me

Her: Zweli is my brother, I know him like the back of my hand. I know what kind of a monster he is. It might sound crazy but..

I looked at her

Her: Zweli is not who you think he is. Zweli is heartless.. that guy has done did horrible things

Me: Why are telling me all of that

Her: Because I don't want you to be the next victim

Me: The next victim?

Her: Story for another day.. but there's a lot of things you don't know about Zweli

I decided to put Bandile in his stroller so I can fully concentrate on what this girl is telling me

I went back to her after putting Ndile down

Me: Can I ask something too?

She nodded

Me: Why all of a sudden you are telling me all this. How did I know you are not lying? I mean you hated me from the moment you saw me. How do I know that you want to break me and

Zweli up

She shook her head

Her: I have never hated you.. I reacted in a rather different way when Zweli introduced you to us because I.. I can't let another victim suffer in my watch

Me: What do you mean?

Her: This family has a lot of secrets. You see this mansion? These clothes we wear? The cars we drive? We are filthy rich..

Me: I have figured that out

Her: But we are not rich in heart. This family has fallen apart a time ago. We are not this happy family anymore. We not close anymore. Have you ever wondered why my dad has to go to endless business trips? Why Zweli always finds comfort in work? Why my mother is always locked up in her room?

I shook my head

Her: We are no more a family.. we are complete strangers and what drove us to all of this? Secrets.. secrets and more secrets..

Me: What secrets

She looked around again and back at me

Her: My.. my father abuses my mom.. each and everyday my mother knocks at my room in the middle of the night bruised and beaten up crying her lungs out. She might look happy, she might put a smile on her face everyday but she is dead inside. She has no life in her anymore

Hearing that was really shocking, Dan has never came across as the abusing type

Me: Dan doesn't look like the abusing type

She chuckled and shook her head

Her: Obviously it is not written on his forehead that "hey I'm abusing my wife"

Me: But..

Her: Believe me or not but my family is not the kind of family you want to see yourself into

Me: What does this have to do with Zweli?

Her: Zweli is no different from his father

I almost fell for the chair

Me: W.. what??

Her: We have been quiet enough.. We had victims coming in and out of this house.. either you come out beaten and bruised and broken beyond repairs.. or you come out in a coffin

I held on to the counter and put my hand on my chest

Her: We have been quiet enough.. And seeing you as the next victim, I don't see you coming out of this

She looked down then back at me

Her: Considering the fact that Zweli knows about you and Luyanda

I gave a weird look

Her: I saw you sneaking out of his room.. I confronted him and he told me everything

Me: L. ohh my God!!

Her: Zweli might be quiet now... but he is going to kill you Simi

Me: Are you saying that Zweli is...

I couldn't say it

Her: Yes.. my brother is a killer... a monster

I couldn't comprehend what I was hearing.. it was too much.

Me: He.. he is .. is bipolar?

She slowly nodded

Her: He needs help.. but my parents have turned a blind eye to all of this. Even considering how many people he has damaged..

she stood up

Her: And you.. I don't see you surviving this.. I don't see you coming out of this

She walked to where Bandile was. So my sister was right? I don't know who Zweli is!!

.

.

.

#Zweli

I looked at the missed calls I had from Simi. Where did I go wrong with her? Why is she doing this to me? I was angry!! I was infuriated.. I was beyond the word mad!! How could she? With my brother?

I punched the wall and screamed at the pain I caused my hand

Carlton: You need to calm down dude

My homey Carlton said.. we were in his study. I had slept here yesterday because if I went home, I don't know what I would've done to Simi

Me: She fucken cheats!! With my brother!! In my bloody parent's house!! (shouting)

I threw the chair against the wall. Carlton stood up immediately, he looked scared now

Him: Zweli come down

I turned and pointed my finger to him

Me: One more word from you and I will fuck you up

He kept quiet.

I balanced my hands on the table

Me: Clearly they don't know me..

Him: Wh.. what are you going to do man?

Me: What I always do

I stood up straight

Me: It's time Simi knows the real me. She has gone way too far!!!

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

17

#Simi

After hearing what Khanyi said, I don't think I will do this. I don't know what to do anymore. We've been in a relationship for two years, two full years only to find out the person I consider my husband... I don't know who he is after all. This came as a shock to me and it really hurt me.

it hurts because I love him, yes what Luyanda and I did was a huge mistake but knowing that Zweli is in this state I have to go. I have to go far away from here, from this place and from this family...

Here I was sitting on the bed trying to get through my sister but it gives me the message "The number you have dialed does not exist"

I must say it truly hurts. Yes I did think my sister was jealous and wanted to break Zweli and I up, but her getting rid of me out of her life is too extreme. We are sisters and whatever problem we face we should always stick together even if we don't see eye to eye but here Mbali decided to change her number and be rid of me forever. It truly hurts

I tried Xolani as well and it didn't go through, it's like the whole world has turned against me

I sat there thinking of who can I call until a number came into my mind. I dialed Luyanda's number but before I could even put it on my ear u heard a loud bang on the door

"OPEN THIS DOOR NOW!!!!"

My phone slipped out of my hands as I jumped up.. He kept on knocking

"I said open this door Simi before I break it open!!! (shouting)"

I was looking at the door crying. This man on the other side of the door is going to kill me I can't open, there's no way I'm going to open

"If you don't open this door on the count of five I am breaking it open and I won't be responsible for what I'm going to do!" I kept quiet and he started counting

"Five.. four.. three.. two... Simi!!!!"

I held on the pillow tight awaiting my fate. I heard him kicking the door hard I started screaming

Me: Go away!!!! (Screaming and crying)

He kept on kicking and I was crying and screaming for him to stop. I then heard silence for while I guess he was gone. I sank down on the floor and let it all out. I cried for God to come save me. Have mercy on me I can't die like this I still have my baby. I still have a life to live...

I quickly stood up when I heard a key being turned on the other side. I just froze there.

The door slowly opened and Zweli got in holding a bottle of wine and a gun in the other hand. He looked drunk. I didn't even know he owned a gun.

He took a few steps closer and I went backwards crying uncontrollably

Him: Since when do we lock doors in this house

I was concentrating on the gun that he was holding as I stepped further back

Me: I.. I'm.. Please don't kill me (crying)

Him: I shouldn't kill you??

I repeatedly shook my head

Me: Please!

He stopped and looked at me. He ran his hands in his hair. My eyes were busy moving along with the gun. He went back to the bed and sat down. He tossed the bottle of wine on the floor but still held on the gun. He put his elbows on his knees and buried his face in his hands with the gun brushing his head and kept on saying the same words

Him: What are you doing to me Simi? What are you doing to me?

He looked at me and opened his arms

Him: Come here

I shook my head no with tears

Him: I said come here!!

I looked at the gun. He sighed and put the gun on the bed then made his way to me I stepped back

Him: Stop!! (shouting)

I immediately stopped because I knew I wouldn't get away from him even if I wanted to. I got to me I closed my eyes waiting for that punch. I felt his hands going to my waist I slowly opened my eyes. I looked at him

Me: Don't.. don't hu.. don't hurt me please

He smiled at me and slowly went up to my breasts and softly squeezed them I wasn't even in the mood but to make him calm down and get back to his senses I moaned a little. I went to suck my ear

Him: You like it?

Me: Y.. yes

He came to my face and smiled I smiled back. He kissed me I wrapped my hands around his neck. We slowly made our way to the bed he pushed me and got on top of me. He caressed my body I moaned. He two hands got a hold of my breasts and he squeezed them. His hands moved up to my neck that's when I opened my eyes and he was looking at me with eyes full of anger and hatred. I had never seen this kind of look and it pierced through my skin. I swear the

look he gave me wasn't pleasant at all.

I touched his hands and tried to remove them he tightened the grip

Me: I. Ahh... Zwe.. Uhhh

Him: You fucken cheat on me and you expect me to be flipping' okay with that!!!

He tightened his grip I widened my eyes as I tried to breath. I swear I was coming face to face with death and he didn't look like he felt sorry for me. I tried searching for the love we have in his eyes but all I saw was hatred. He was heartless, A monster!

Him: I want you to feel what I feel!! You slut!!

He loosened his grip and slapped me. He got of me and I coughed. He came back and pulled me by my hair I screamed

Me: Zweli stop please!!! (screaming)

Him: Did you tell him to stop when he was going down on you huh??

He threw me on the dressing table I hit my head on the mirror and fell down with all of my things falling down on me. He came back and pulled my PJ shirt and threw me on the wall. I collided with the wall and fell down I could taste my own blood in my mouth. He came back and started kicking me in my stomach. I blocked it with my hands but he got to my neck and placed his shoe on my neck pinning me down with it. The shoe was so hard on me I felt myself passing out. In that moment I wanted to die!! I wanted to be away from this monster!!

He grabbed me by hair and made me sit up straight. I had no strength but I looked at him trying to show him how much he is badly hurting me but he seemed not to care. He let go of me and went to take his gun out. He charged at me and hit my head with the back of the gun I screamed. He cocked his gun and pointed it at me

Him: I loved you!! Shit Simi!

He laughed and brushed his hair with the gun and pointed it back at me

Me: Zweli no!

Him: Shut up! shut up!!

I kept quiet

Him: Did you really think I would let you go? huh? After what you did to me? With my brother? In my mother's house? How long have you been fucking him?!

I shook my head

Him: I said how long have you bee..

Me: Once!! Only once

He kept quiet and got closer. He put the gun on my head I let out a loud cry

Me: No please!! Don't sh.. don't kill me please!

Him: You fucking my brother!!! You are cheating on me Simi!!!

I had to do something I can't die like this. My head was now pounding and my abdominal area was paining

Me: Bandile!! Our son.. Baby think of our son

That didn't touch him at all in fact he pushed me hard but I didn't back down

Me: Think of our son Zweli. How will you tell him that you killed him mother when he asks you about me? Are you going to let our son live without a mother?? Zweli our son deserves better please

He slowly removed the gun and I held his hands going down to the gun and tried to take it but he had a tight grip on it

Me: Bandile deserves better.. don't do this to him

I brushed his cheek with my other hand he seemed to calm down and his grip on the gun loosened up I took the gun and threw it far from us. He pulled me to him and hugged me tightly. We were both on the floor

Him: I love you. I love you with all the life I have I really love you

Me: I know.. I know

He looked at me and wiped my tears

Him: I'm sorry

Me: It's okay

Him: You know I will never hurt you.. You and my son are everything me

Me: I know

He wiped my tears and the blood from my nose and mouth

Him: That was not me. I was.. I was just hurt that you had an affair with my brother

Me: I wasn't.. it was a mistake

Him: I know.. I'm sorry

I held his hands

Me: I know you will never hurt me. You love me and our son. You want a perfect family and you didn't mean to hurt me

He repeatedly nodded and kissed my lips

Him: I will never hit you ever again

Me: I know

Him: I'm sorry

Me: Let's go to bed

Him: It's late

Me: Yes, come..

Weak as I am I stood up and we got into bed with him holding me. He tightened his grip on my waist I winced

Me: Not so tight!

Him: Sorry.. I'm sorry

I nodded.. I had my back facing him

Him: Let's sleep

My tears fell as he kept on kissing my neck. How do I get myself out of this?

How do I get away from my husband? My husband from hell..

.

.

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

•

•

•

18

"I love you. I love you Simi. I love you more than life itself. You are everything to me..." - Those words, he kept repeating those words to me but they were nothing but pain to my ears. Why does it hurt? Why does it hurt so much? Yes I love him but I cannot stay in an abusive

relationship all in the name of love. I can't keep this wide smile while I'm crying inside. I can't!!

I am not going to be a victim of abuse.. but how do I walk away? How do I walk away from this marriage when all he does is threaten me. He keeps on threaten me saying that if I leave he will find me and kill me. When I tell him it's best we go our separate ways he beats the hell out of me and after he apologies and says I am turning him into a monster. But isn't he a monster after all? Is this how I'm supposed to live my life always in fear that when I wake up I might have to face the monster that I'm trying to get away from? I can't live like this certainly not!!!

.

.

#Zweli

What is happening to me? Am I going back to that person? That monster in me?

I can't be!!! Not after what I went through. I can't go back to that place NO!!

I thought.. I thought I was getting better.

I had stopped taking antipsychotic drugs.. I thought I was doing good.

Me: What is wrong with you Zweli!!!!

I punched the wall but I caused more pain to my already paining arm

Me: Fuck!!!!

.

.

#Simi

I got to the house phone and took out my phone and dialed Luyanda's numbers. I said a 5 seconds prayer and hoped that he picks up because my life depends on him now. I would have called him with my phone but I need to watch my move now more than ever.

It rang for a couple of minutes before he answered

Luyanda: Eyy

His voice sounded husky and like he had been sleeping. I checked the time it was 19:49

Me: Lu.. Luyanda

I ended up crying once more

Him: Simi.. Simi is that you?

Me: You.. you need to come get me

Him: Huh? what?

Me: He is going to kill me Luyanda!!! (crying)

Him: Calm down. You are not making sense

I calmed down first before answering but I still had hiccups

Me: Zweli is going to kill me!! He knows Luyanda he is going to kill me!

Him: Wait what?? Simi look.. he is not going to kill you.

Me: You don't know!! He almost killed me yesterday Lu you need to come get me before he really kills me!

He sighed heavily

Him: Have.. have you perhaps tried you sister?

Me: Are you.. Luyanda don't you think I would have called her by now? Lu please!

Him: L. (sigh) Okay I need you to listen to me very carefully okay

Me: Okay

His voice was very firm

Him: Go to my room and...

"Who are you calling"

I looked behind me and there he stood shirtless.

Me: Oh my.... (crying)

Luyanda: Simi? Simi what's happening?

I dropped the call and stood there looking at him while crying for dear life

Him: You don't listen do you?

He came to me and grabbed me by my hair.

I screamed for someone to at least hear me but it was useless because we were all alone at home

Me: I'm sorry

He dragged me up the stairs to our room by my hair while I cried. My cries unfortunately fell on

deaf ears

Me: I'm sorry!

He stopped and looked at me. He pointed his finger at me

Him: I have been patient with you enough! Dammit Simi don't you listen?!

He threw me down

Me: I. I'm sorry

Him: Do you have a death wish or something?

I shook my head

Him: Simi I..

He looked at me one last time and walked away. I stayed there on the floor crying my river of tears.

.

.

#Luyanda

I was in Cape Town with my nigga Nhlapho we were going to meet this producer in town we have signed a contract with him and had planned to meet up tomorrow to finalise the contract at hand but when I suddenly received a call from Simi I knew I had to fly back to J o'burg. I know what Zweli is capable of and I need to protect Simi. I need to get her out of that place.

Zweli will kill her for real. I know my brother and he doesn't bluff. He is really going to kill her.

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

•

•

•

19

#Luyanda

I had landed in J o'burg and called my main man Lulama to fetch me from the airport I was going to stay with him for some time I can't risk going back home knowing the state Zweli is in. I was also trying to find ways to reach out to Simi but her phone was off and I tried the house call and no one was picking up.

I love Simi. I really love her and I will do anything to save her from my brother. You see my brother was never like this. When we found out that my mother was being abused behind closed doors Zweli was 11 years by that time. I was 9, Khanyi was 6 and Sihle wasn't born by that time. Zweli was greatly affected by this because he was closest to mom. As we grew up I watched Zweli change all of a sudden. He would make excuses about coming home late or doing assignments and sleeping in his friends house. My father would sometimes lock the house so that Zweli couldn't go anywhere because he would sometimes disappear for at least a month without informing anyone. Khanyi and I would find him on the floor next to our parent's room crying telling us how much our mother is suffering and crying every night. Our mother shut us out of our lives. She would lock herself in her room for days and would eat once a day to almost not eating for the whole week. She was broken to the point of no return and it was all because of father. The way he would abuse her in front of us. The way he would humiliate her in front of people. He would beat her every day. We were sometimes left to scrub the blood on the floor that came from my mother. My mother didn't even have a family she was dependant on dad hence she couldn't leave him. Zweli became this sinister and cruel person. He would turn to violence on everything, he would express his hurt through violence and that made dad very angry and started being abusive on Zweli as well. Now in all of this Zweli had a mental disorder.. he suffered great depression for almost 2 years there was no way to bring back our dear brother. Mom saw that this was affecting us a lot she pulled herself together and mended everything in this house neglecting her bleeding heart.

Zweli is not the same anymore, he is becoming like father and we have been silent enough. We have watched him abuse and break all the girls his been with and with Simi he might kill her...

.

.

#Simi

I looked at this man one more time before shaking him slightly

Me: Zweli.. babakhe..

He slightly opened his eyes and looked at me

Him: Baby

He sat up straight and looked at me. I brought the tray to him and sat down on the bed

Me: I made you breakfast

He chuckled

Him: I should be making breakfast for you, not the other way around

Me: Can't I spoil my man?

He laughed

Him: I like the sound of that

Me: Don't get used to it

He smiled and squeezed my cheek

Him: I'll be back

He went to the bathroom while I pray that my plan works perfectly.

He came back and sat down and started eating. I was busy watching him. He stopped

Him: Are you just going to watch me eat?

Me: Oh.. I've already eaten

He shrugged his shoulders and continued eating. I was concentrating on that juice.

Him: I was thinking.. (burp) about going somewhere

Me: Somewhere?

Him: Just getting away from everything, this place and have a new start. Our own.. (burp) little family. Don't you think?

He picked up the glass and drank almost half of the juice

Me: I.. I think that's a great idea

Him: You think?

Me: Yes baby I love it

He drank the juice again and looked at the glass with a weird look. I immediately stood up

Me: I.. let me go have a quick shower

He nodded while drinking the last contents of the glass.

I got into the bathroom and sighed immediately after closing the door

Me: This plan better be good!

I had a bath and it took longer than usual.

I got out, lotioned and went to the closed I wore a blue sweater with sweat pants and I let my hair loose and took a cap and wore it. I went back to the room and shook Zweli a little

Me: Babe.. Zweli

He didn't flinch meaning my plan worked out, I sighed out of relief.

I took my mini bag and packed a few clothes for me and also Bandile's clothes. I took my phone and switched it on I had missed calls from Luyanda but I just ignored. I walked to Zweli and kissed his forehead.

Me: It was good while it lasted.

I walked out and went to Nombulelo's room. Mr. Dan was back and I hope he is not home. I knocked a few times before she opened. She was still sleeping

Her: Simi?

She looked at the bag. I slightly pushed her and walked in. I was glad that Dan was not in the room. I looked at Bandile sleeping peacefully in his cot and I smiled and walked up to him.

Me: Hey baby... how is my Ndile doing?

I kissed his lips. Nombulelo touched my shoulder I stood up and looked at her. She had tears in her eyes.

Her: Zweli is at it again right?

I looked at her

Me: Ma..

She cupped my face

Her: I'm sorry, I thought.. I thought you would change him. He was doing good what went wrong?

I removed her hands

Me: I. I don't have time. I have to go

She looked over at Bandile. She roughly wiped her tears and went to Ndile. She picked him up and came to me

Her: Yes.. you.. you have to leave this place. Go far away from him!

She was breaking and her hands were shaking.

Me: Ma what's wrong?

She was crying and shaking her head

Her: I'm sorry for what he is doing to you.. but you don't have to be like me. You still have a chance to run away. Run away and never look back!

She gave me the child and wore her sleepers and her gown. She took my bag and escorted me downstairs. We got to the lounge and she broke down

Her: I'm sorry... Simi I'm sorry I. I knew that this was.. I (crying)

I didn't know what to do because I had Bandile in my hands so instead I tried to reason with her

Me: It's not your fault you didn't know

She shook her head

Her: He is turning out just like his father. I don't know where I went wrong! (crying)

I let her cry and when she was finally good she told me to wait here. She came back with a few hundred rand notes and gave them to me. We went out and she called her private chauffer

Her: Make sure she gets safe and no one should follow you. You shall tell no one about this, are we clear?

Chauffer: Yes ma'am

We shared a brief hug and I wiped her tears

Her: Have a good life Simi...

I nodded with tears falling out

Her: Now go!

I put Ndile in his car seat and sat at the back with him. I directed the chauffer to the safest place I know - Khetiwe's house. I would have went to my parent's house but let's face it, that is exactly where Zweli would first look.

We arrived safely without being followed. I took my bag and Bandile with and I got into the yard. It was still morning probably 10:00.

I knocked and Khetiwe's mom opened

Her: Simi?

She looked at the bag and then to Bandile and back to me. She let me in.

Me: Good morning

Her: Morning

I looked around trying to avoid eye contact. Bandile started moving

Her: Oh.. let me put her down

I slightly smiled

Me: It's a he

Her: Mixed race?

Me: Not at all

She gave me a weird look. I chuckled. She took him and went into the other room and came back.

Her: Would you like something to drink?

Me: Water please

Her: Okay

I sat down she brought water and I drank then put it down

Me: I'm sorry for showing up here unannounced with a baby and a bag with me

She nodded

Her: I won't lie I am pretty surprised

I looked down

Her: But a friend of my daughter is always welcome in this house. And you Simi are a very sweet girl.

I smiled. This woman is too nice and trusting and it's scary.

Her: Unfortunately Khetiwe is not around

I sighed

Her: Let me get back to what I was doing. You can lie down you look tired.

I went to Khetiwe's room and threw myself on the bed. I took out my phone, switched it on. I tried phoning Luyanda but I had no airtime. I went back to the lounge and Khetiwe's mom was sweeping. She stopped when she saw me

Me: Uh.. Ma do you have airtime? I need to call someone to come fetch me

Her: Let me see

She went back to her room and came back with her phone.

Her: Oh yes it's enough to call that person

Me: Thank you

She gave me the phone I went back to the room and dialed Luyanda's numbers. He picked up on the second call

Him: Yeah?

Me: It's me Simi

Him: Simi? (sigh) I have been trying to call you

Me: My phone was off

Him: I figured that out

Me: Look you need to come fetch me

Him: I am still looking for a way to. It's not that easy

Me: I am not there anymore. I am at a friend's house

Him: Oh.. so where can I fetch you

Me: I'll. send you the address.

Him: Okay just.. be safe and don't go out

Me: Okay

Him: And Simi?

Me: Yes?

Him: I love you

I don't know how to reply to that

Me: Okay

I hung up and sent him the address. I gave her the phone back and went to sleep with Bandile.

.

.

#Zweli

My head was banging and my throat was dry. I slowly opened my eyes and I was in my room. I looked around and saw the tray next to the bed and I remembered eating and getting drowsy and next thing I knew it, it was lights out. I took the glass and ran my fingers on the edges and smelled it.

Me: Shit!!

I got out of bed and looked for Simi. I looked in the bathroom and everywhere she wasn't there and her closer was half empty even Bandile's stuff wasn't there. So this was here plan!

I wore my clothes and took my car keys and my phone and went downstairs. I found my mother on the counter drinking wine. I walked up to her

Me: MaNkosi

I tried kissing her cheeks but she looked the other way

Me: Hawu ngenzen?

She slightly shook her head and tears fell out. I clenched my teeth

Me: Is he at it again?

She looked at me with the most disgusting look ever. I backed away from her and started walking away

Her: He used to beat me like an animal...

I stopped

Her: He hit me continuously and he.. he threatened me that if I leave he will find me and kill me

I turned around

Me: No ma...

Her: You saw all of this

She came to me with the glass of wine

Her: You saw it all, now why are you becoming like him? Why?

I looked away

Me: Ma please

She forced me to look at her

Her: This is what you father did to me! He forced me to live with him. He made me his prisoner! I am not happy!

Tears fell down my cheeks

Her: Don't make her go through the same thing

I yanked her hand from my face and walked to the door

Her: Leave her alone! Let the girl go! Spare her life!!! (crying)

I walked out and banged the door. I got into my car and started it.

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

20 (short insert)

#Zweli

When I left the house I went to see Carlson he is the only nigga I know who can do this thing for me. I was going to trace Simi's phone and hopefully it would send me straight to her.

We were in his study and he was busy with the computer while I was down on that wine. After what seemed like an hour he sighed of relief and brushed his hands together with a smile

Him: We got her.

I went to him he got up from the chair and I sat down looking at the computer

Me: She's still in J o'burg..

Him: Yes, if my logics are not betraying me she is heading to Kimberley taking the N1

Me: So she's moving?

I looked at him

Him: She is

I stood up, gulped down the remaining wine and took my car keys and gun. I walked out but stopped when Carlton wasn't following me

Me: You have done this before. Don't go weak on me

Him: I thought she was different

I scoffed

Me: They're all the same. Bloody hypocrites!

Him: We do this and I'm clean

Me: Have I ever given you a reason to not trust me

He kept quiet

Me: Time is not on our side

He closed the laptop, put in into it's bag. We walked out

.

.

#Simi

I don't know how long I've slept in this car but it felt like I have been in here for hours now. My butt was numb and my body was too tense. I looked back and Bandile was sleeping in his car seat. I looked to my right and Luyanda was driving. He looked at me

Him: You're awake

I sat in a comfortable position

Me: How long have I slept

Him: Probably 3 to 4 hours

I sighed

Him: You still look tired

He looked at me and back at the road

Me: I haven't slept yesterday

He kept quiet

Me: Where are we going?

Him: Kimberly

I nodded and sank down on the seat. After a while I saw Luyanda fixing the rear view mirror and looking through it

Him: Something does not feel right

I sat up straight

Me: What?

Him: Someone is following us

I looked back and a black car was behind us

Me: It doesn't look that way

Him: It has been following us for like 30 minutes now

He turned to his right and the car turned as well

Him: We are being followed

I got to the back seat to look at the car behind us closely. It was a black BMW. I looked closer and my eyes landed on the registration number of the car. I panicked

Me: No!!!

Luyanda: Simi?

Me: Luyanda drive faster he... he is following us

My phone beeped I took it out still concentrating on the car. I looked at the message it was from an unknown number. It read : "Your last few minutes..." I didn't finish the message I threw it down and screamed

Me: No.. no.. no it can't be!!!!

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-
-
-

21

#Luyanda

I drove faster and I kept on looking at Simi who was crying and panicking for her dear life. I don't know why we are going to get out of this but I will never let them hurt Simi. I looked over at her one more time

Me: We are going to be okay

She looked at me for a while then wiped her tears. She took off her jacket, then her shoes and then her cap

Me: What are you doing?

Her: Stop the car

Me: What?

She looked at me and her face was too serious

Her: I said stop the car now!

I slowly stopped the car on the pavement and so did the car behind us

Her: It's over

She closed her eyes and tears streamed down. Someone wearing a suit from the outside banged the window on Simi's side she freaked out

Her: Oh my... (crying)

The person kept hitting the window. I finally opened the window.

Guy: Took you long enough

He looked white wearing sunglasses

He looked at Simi she still had her eyes closed

Guy: Open the door

Without hesitating she opened the door and the guy roughly grabbed her out

Her: Owwwww

Me: Hey! you are hurting her!

I got out of the car and tried to fight the guy off but he pushed me I fell down.

Simi: Luyanda go! Take my son.. save my son!

Me: I cannot leave you

Her: It's... (hiccups) It's over. Just take care of my son

The guy kept grabbing her away

Him: No time for chit chat

He got her into the backseat of the car and I heard her screaming. When the car started I ran to mine and started it then followed them behind. My tears were on the verge of falling.

How is this happening?

Simi doesn't deserve this, she's not like those other girls Zweli can't do this

No! I am not going to allow him to do this

.

.

#Simi

What the hell is Luyanda doing?

He knows how crazy Zweli is he might kill Bandile. I told him clearly to take Bandile somewhere safe but he is doing the opposite.

My life ends here.. There is nothing I can do. I threw myself in the lion's den the day I got married to this monster.

He fixed his rear view mirror and looked at me

Him: We meet again dear wife

I looked him right in the eyes

Me: I regret the day I married you. I regret the day I met you! You are no human, you are monster! You don't fit in our society! You are exactly like your father!

Him: Shut up, shut up!!

Me: Like father.. like son!

Before I knew it he was at the back strangling me. I did not fight back I wanted him to kill me. I wanted him to take me out of this misery. I wanted him to end all of this

Him: I will kill you Simi you hear that? I will kill you!

He let go of me but he was still looking at me.

Me: You bastard of a man!

He looked at me one more time and back at his guy.

Him: Change of plans. Take us to the cave

Guy: What?! Man are you sure.. isn't that a bit too extreme?

He went back to his seat

Him: I want this to end now! Take us to the cave!

The guy made a U-turn and so did Luyanda

We got to a place that was isolated from everyone. It was in the woods and it looked like an abandoned house.

The guy pushed me out and I fell. It was now dark probably 20:00 or somewhere there.

Zweli came and knelt down in front of me

Him: If you had just listened.. we would have been this happy family. Me, you, Bandile we would've had it all in life. But you chose you own path

Me: I would never even think of having a family with you!

I literally spat on him and he hit me with the back of his gun I fell. He stood up and pulled me by my leg into the house. It was dark I couldn't see anything. He switched on the light and the first thing I saw was a spade with hammers and boxes and planks it was just a normal house with useless things. I looked up Zweli and he had a spade. I was bleeding from my nose and I felt light headed. Luyanda came in with a gun and pointed it at Zweli

Luyanda: You have killed at lot of girls, tortured them and some you broke them to the point where they had no life in them anymore

He came closer

Him: This ends now brother! You won't do the same to Simi. I am not going to watch you kill another innocent soul

Zweli: I should've started with you first! You betrayed me.. you broke the code

I was lost

Luyanda: The code? The code was burnt.. it never existed to be more specific

Zweli: You don't know what you are doing

Luyanda: Get down!

Zweli: Are you willing to betray the code because of a loose panty?

Luyanda: I said get..

We heard two gunshots and I saw Luyanda going down..

Me: No!!!

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

SEASON FINALE - PART 1

-
-
-

#Zweli

I watched as Luyanda went down and Simi was crouching down next to him trying to stop the blood from his stomach. She cares, it angered me that she cares.

I shifted my gaze to look at the person who shot my brother it was Carlton, he is not gay after all.

I went to Simi and grabbed her.

Her: Lu.. you need to help him.. he is dying

She looked at him. Why does she care? Does she love him? This angered me very much I should be the only man she cares about.

Carlton came running to me he looked worried

Him: Man you gotta see this?

Me: What?

Him: Follow me

I looked at Simi one last time and ran after Carlton. He opened the back of the car and Bandile was there crying

Me: Wtf?!!

.

.

#Simi

I was was bleeding from my knee where Zweli kept kicking me and dragging me it was swollen. I crawled over to Luyanda and he was bleeding profusely. I tore his T-shirt and pressed it down on the wound. I sat him up straight. He groaned and sat up balancing himself with his arms. We hugged briefly but I broke it just in time before Zweli comes back

Me: You need to go.. look at you, you are bleeding you need to run away from here

I looked at the door and back to Luyanda

Him: No, I can't leave you. I would rather die here with you

Me: I.. you need help you are dying

He was getting weaker

Him: No L..

Me: Stop being stubborn and just listen to me for once! You need to leave this place

immediately!

He nodded weakly. With all the strength I had I helped him get up. I put his arm around my shoulder and with my other hand I wrapped it around his waist and helped him walk.

We reached the exit door and I peeped but it looked like no one was outside.

Me: We need to escape.

I looked at him and his head was hanging down and the cloth fell from his hand.

Me: No.. no.. no you can't leave me like this. You can't die. Luyanda we are going to escape look at me.

He slowly raised his head but immediately dropped it. I bent down to pick up the cloth but we both fell with me falling on top of him causing him more pain. He groaned, I was now crying.

Me: Hang in there Luyanda.. just.. just don't leave me now (crying)

I stood up and helped him up and pressed the cloth to the wound while he had his hand over my shoulder. He couldn't walk so I grabbed him through the bushes and I saw the main road on a distance.

Me: We almost there.

I took one step but tripped and we rolled down and I hit my head on a brick. I groaned and my tears wouldn't stop coming out. I looked up and I saw the main road not far from us. A smile formed on my face. I ran to where Luyanda had fallen and to my surprise he was trying to stand up but he kept falling. I grinned with hope that we will be gone from these bushes and far away from Zweli.

He smiled at me.

Him: Whatever happens know that I love you.

Me: No.. we are going to make it.. look over there. I see a main road. We are going to look for help. You will go to the hospital and we are going to run away. Far away from here.

Him: No.. You go! Go! I. I won't make it.

Tears streamed down his cheek.

I refused.. I refused to believe that he is going to die. No, not now that I see hope staring at us. I

looked over at the house and we had no time. Zweli must be looking for us. I picked him up again and made our way to the highway. I don't know if someone will stop for us but I have hope. We got there and I put Luyanda down and tried to stop a car. I was getting tired with me jumping around and waving my hands when finally a car stopped. A woman came out and

freaked out when she saw Luyanda. She was white

Her: Oh my gosh this man is dying

Me: He needs help

Her: We need to send him to the doctor.. come help me

We went and picked him up and put him in the back seat. We closed the door and I felt pain in my knee

Me:Owww

Her: Your knee.. it's swollen and bleeding

I looked back

Me: We have no time

She ran to her side of the car and got in. I balanced my head and hand on the car and tried to touch my painful knee

Woman: Girl.. we have to go are you coming?

Me: Yes I..

I smiled finally we have a second chance in life. I walked to my side of the car and opened the door. I was about to get in when I felt a sharp pain on my leg and I went down. The woman was screaming. I looked down and I was bleeding, someone has shot me

Me: Go.. Go!! Drive and save him. He needs to go to the doctor

Her: I can't leave you!

Me: You..

Another bullet went to my other leg I screamed

Me: Go!!

The woman started the car and drove away. My legs were bleeding and I was down and couldn't walk no more. I laid there on the pavement awaiting my fate

[10/15, 10:50 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

FINAL INSERT!!!

-
-

•

#Mwali

I poured another glass of water and gulped it down immediately. I have been feeling weird lately I don't know how to explain it but I feel like something bad is about to happen. I had a very weird and creepy dream also. My mom always told me that a dream means something and I can't ignore this feeling that I have.

I sat down on the high chair in the kitchen and paged through the magazine when the door opened. I stood up and walked to the main room and Xolani was getting in.

Me: Hi

Him: Hey I thought I would find you sleeping

He took off his coat and loosened his tie

Me: I had just woken up

He walked his way to the kitchen, I followed

Him: Did you cook?

Me: No

He sighed

Him: I'll order something

He turned around and looked at me

Me: What?

Him: What's wrong with you

Me: Nothing.. Baby I told you nothing is wrong with me. Me and the baby are fine

He sat down on the high chair

Him: Come here.. and come tell me what's troubling you

I went and sat on his lap. I put my hands around his shoulders

Him: Tell me what's eating you up?

I sighed heavily

Me: I've been having this feeling..

Him: Feeling?

Me: Yes.. its not a feeling that you can ignore

Him: How do you feel

Me: I. I have these sudden feelings of fear and sadness.. And I have weird dreams where I am sinking in a big hole. It's just crazy

Him: Do you think it means something?

Me: I don't know but I feel like something bad is going to happen

He sighed

Him: Don't think much about it. You need to think positively and don't stress yourself on that.. think of the baby.

He kissed my hands

Me: Okay

But how do I ignore this feeling?

.

.

#Luyanda

Beep.. beep.. beep.. beep

I could hear that sound repeatedly in my head. I tried opening my eyes but my eyelashes were too heavy I forced myself to open my eyes. I slowly opened them and looking around I had an oxygen on my face and I saw a machine next to me that kept on making that familiar sound. I finally realized I'm in the hospital

My body was too tense and painful. I had bandages on my legs and arms and I also felt something on my stomach. I turned my head to my left and a lady was holding my hand and her face was buried on the bed. She looked white with blonde hair. I was confused.. what am I doing in hospital with a white lady with me?

I moved my hand a bit and I saw her flinching. I moved it again and this time she jerked her head and looked at me

She slightly smiled

Her: I knew you would wake up

I removed my oxygen and tried talking but my throat was too dry.

Her: Oh.. I'll call the doctor and get you water

She hurried out and came back with the doctor and a glass of water. She gave me the glass I gulped down the water and gave her the glass back

Doc: My patient is finally awake

He came to me and shined something in my eyes. He then went and did something to my legs

Him: Can you feel that?

I nodded

He jotted something in his pad

Him: How are you feeling

I cleared my throat

Me: I. I am fine just my body is paining and I have a slight headache

He smiled

Him: You sound okay to me..

His pager beeped

Him: I'll come check up on you..

He turned to the lady

Him: Make sure he doesn't get out of bed and don't stay here too long my patient needs to rest

She nodded with a smile. The doctor went out and the lady sat on the chair next to me

Her: Hi

Me: Hey

Her: You look better

Me: Wh.. what happened why am I here

Her: You.. I found you bleeding, you were with another lady in the middle of nowhere.. but she told me to take you to the hospital because you were bleeding too much. It's actually a pretty long story

I closed my eyes and tried to think about the events that took place.. and I suddenly remembered

Me: Simi!!! She.. you left her? The lady that I was with.. is she here? in this hospital?

She looked away

Her: She was shot in the leg that day and I tried to take her wit but..

Me: Did you leave her?

Her: She.. she told me to drive you to the hospital

I tried to grab her but she quickly stood up. I fought trying to get out of bed but I caused more pain and I had a drip.

Her: You need to calm down you are hurting yours...

Me: Why did you leave her?! She is going to die! They are going to kill her!!

Her: I.. I'm sorry. We will find her

Me: No we won't.. its too late

I closed my eyes as tears streamed down. I felt hands on my arm I opened my eyes

Her: I promise we will find her

I shook my head.. We will never find her!!

.

.

#Simi

I tried fighting.. I tried everything but my cries fell on deaf ears. My tears were not enough for them to realized that it was enough..

but how? How did I get to this? I was just a mere girl doing varsity who had loving parents and a beautiful sister. Where did it go wrong?

I thought I had found happiness in my own sorrow but I only sent myself to my grave. Does my mother know how much I love her? Does my father know how much I appreciate him in my life? Does my sister know that she was everything to me? Does my son... my son! my dear son!!

Me: No!!!

I hit the wooden box that I was in. Yes.. I am buried alive and there is no way I could escape this. This is my reality.. this is how I am going to die. I was sweating and running out of oxygen. My lungs were failing me and I was feeling light headed.

Me: My.. my son.. noooooo..

I silently cried.. my tears falling down to my ears.

Me: He.. hel.. help me.. ple..help!

I laid there defeated letting my tears pour down for the last time. Feeling the pain for the last time. I laid there as my life and soul were sucked out of me.. as death was sucking the life out of me. I laid there.. as I slowly die

.

.

THE END!!!

[10/16, 4:34 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

•

•

•

1

[2 years later]

.

#Mbalenhle

All my life I never thought that I would say goodbye to one of my loved once. I never thought I would see the day. I still don't want to believe that she is no more. Knowing that we were not on good terms hurt the most. Knowing that she had to leave without a proper goodbye left a sour taste in my mouth. How did it come to this? Why her? I mean she was just a free person who was full of life and had no worry whats oever. I feel like it was n't her time.. my sister can't be dead..

I have no doubt that this Zweli's doing. He has killed a lot of people and got away with it. He has broken a lot of people and he is still a free man. We tried by all means to bring him down but all went to the drain. He was found unfit for trial and we had no solid evidence that he killed my sister but we all know it was him. I couldn't live with myself.. if I had stayed and convinced her she would still be here with me. I would still be seeing my beautiful sister's face. What hurt the most was that we don't know where she is.. her remains.. where she was last killed.. how was she killed?.. did she cry and scream for them to stop? did she try to fight them off?

I can't live with myself knowing that my sister is not in peace.. that she is not laid in peace.. I won't stop until I find her remains.. until I find justice for my little sister. I won't stop looking!!

.

.

#Luyanda

It's been two and a half years and I must say it has been the most painful years of my life. Everyday, every minute and every second I find myself thinking about her.. dating back to that day is still something that troubles me even today. I feel like it was my fault.. had I not taken her to my room that day.. had I not taken advantage of her that day she would still be here. She would still be living. I blame love.. I fell in love and it has gave birth to the most horrible thing ever.. death.

I couldn't sleep, I couldn't eat knowing that she wasn't found and her real killer was still a free man. Who am I kidding? Of course it was Zweli but we tried by all means to have him locked up.. but it all went down to the drain. He is a free man.

I had cut all ties with my family. I believe that if my mother had been there for Simi, she knew how Zweli was. She knew the state Zweli was in and she knew how many girls he'd tortured and killed but she remained silent. If she could've just saved her. I blame my father for ruining our family and being the monster he is. Because of him we are suffering and innocent people are dying. I blame my family for not playing their role in helping Simi and now.. now it's too late. She is gone but I won't stop looking.. I won't stop until my brother is locked up. I won't stop until Simi finds justice

.

.

#Simlindile

FLASHBACK

Beep.. beep... beep.. beep

I slowly opened my eyes to this unfamiliar place. I looked around and it was like I was lost. I was in a bed with different machines attached to me. I had an oxygen on my face. I had bandages everywhere and I couldn't feel my legs. Am I in hospital? But how? Why? So many questions but so little answers.

I moved my eyes around and they landed on a man staring out the window. He had his arms crossed and he was wearing simple clothes. Who is he?

I removed the oxygen on my face and tried to talk but no words came out.. I stayed like that for a while until he came back and sat down on that chair next to my bed. He took my hand and buried his face on the bed. I think he didn't notice that I was awake. I squeezed his hands and he looked up. He widened his eyes when our eyes met. He stood up

"Let me call the doctor"

I held him tight and shook my head.. Strangely I felt safer with him.. I was at peace when he was around me even though I didn't know who he was.

He sat down again and took my hand, he kissed it. I couldn't speak so I was waiting for him to say something.

"I thought you would never wake up. The doctors have lost hope but I never gave up. I knew you would wake up I just didn't know when" He looked at me and softly brushed my cheek

"You look more beautiful awake.. you are very beautiful and you are a very strong woman" I found myself smiling, I didn't know this guy but he was very sweet and had sincere smile and very handsome and clean too.

"I just want to go get the doctor so he can help you.. allow me please. I promise I will come back and never leave you" I slowly nodded. He stood up and went out then came back with a doctor.

"We never thought you would wake up" The doctor smiled

He came to me and started doing things to my body I felt very uncomfortable. I looked at the other man and he came and took my hand.. he nodded.

"You are very lucky to be alive and awake.. Do you perhaps know what happened to you?" I shook my head no.. I saw the guy frowning

Guy: I know what happened. That night when I had a fight with my mother I decided to take a drive. My car stuck in the middle of nowhere. When I came out I heard noises and gun shots. It was in bush. I walked closer and I saw two men and one of them was continuously be at in up a lady.. After a while when the woman had passed out I saw them putting her in something like a hole and started pouring sand on her. In shock I stood there until they were done and when they went away I wasted no time. I ran to the placed they buried her and got her out. She was bleeding and in a bad state. I brought her to the hospital and I never stopped visiting and loosing hope. And now she is awake

I found myself being in shock.. is this what happened to me? but how? why? was I buried alive?

Doctor: We found you in a very disturbing state and it was a miracle that you were alive

When they realised I couldn't speak the doctor came and did something to me. I cleared my throat and my voice was back.

Me: Wh..who am I? Why.. why was I done all of those stuff?

I found myself crying

Guy: Doc what's happening with her?

Doc: I think.. she has lost her memory...

I learned about my horrifying past. I was buried alive. I still don't know why till this day. I later

found out that the guy who saved me that day was "Kagiso" and I am now happily married to the man who gave me a second chance in life.

Simi. my name. We found a newspaper where there was my obituary that I was dead. All I know is that my name is Simlindile and I was living in Crystal Palace with my in-laws and I was married to a guy named Zweli. My family was my mother, sister and brother.

I know what I did was selfish but I decided not to go back to my past. I decided that going back there will open up old wounds and send me to a very bad state. I also found out that I was having problems with my husband and that I was having an affair with his brother.

I don't know if any of those things were true or what but that Simi from the past was just a fucked up person. Kagiso and I decided to start afresh and forget about my past because obviously my past wasn't something someone would want to relive and knowing that I was buried alive I know I can't go back there. My name is Simlindile and I have started my life afresh and I am discovering myself once more

This is a fresh new start for me and I am happy with the new me...

[10/16, 4:34 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

2

#Mbali

I had caught the flu and my head was paining. I took painkillers and took a nap. I woke up, had a quick shower and went back to bed. I wasn't planing on going anywhere and plus I had a flu so I called in sick at work. I also had to look after my daughter Amahle because my husband went on a business trip and he will be back in two weeks. I hate looking after Amahle because she is a lot of work, she might be an angel sometimes but most of the time she is a human headache. I wanted to get her a babysitter but Xolani does n't trust anyone around her daughter.

I was in the kitchen making food of both of us and she was on the floor busy chasing her small ball. I took out ice cream and put it on the counter and took Amahle. I put her on top of the counter and gave her a small spoon. She started eating.

Me: No thank you?

She shook her head. I laughed, she was only a year and a half but she was very smart.

I was making myself a sandwich since I was very hungry and the food I was cooking would probably take long and I would be starving by then.

I took a bite of my sandwich when my phone rang.

Me: Give mama the phone

Amahle took the phone from her side and gave it to me. It was my colleague Boikago I don't know why she was calling because we never talk unless it is work related and now I am on leave.

Me: Hello

Her: Mbali?

Me: Yes.. it's she speaking

I coughed

Her: Oh.. the fly got you bad

Me: Yeah. I need to see the doctor I keep getting worse.

Her: I know that feeling

Me: Uh.. okay.

Her: So I've been calling you this whole day but your phone kept sending me to voicemail

Me: Really?

She sighed

Her: Yes.. anyway I've been calling because the boss needs you.. actually he needs you back to work

Me: But...

Her: He knows you are sick. We told him several times but he wants you in work as in yesterday.

Me: But.. I have to look after my daughter she has no one to look after her

Her: I know but it has been a mess here at work. Things are getting out of control.. no one knows what to do it's just stressful we need you back I know you are sick and stuff but you can get someone to look after your daughter because we are seriously in need of you

I ran my hands on my face

Me: I.. I'll think about it

Her: There's nothing to...

Me: No!! I said I'll think about it. My health and my family come first and I called in sick just like any other person at work and I think you people need to respect that I also have to think about

myself at the end of the day I am the one who is sick and has a daughter to look after. I will think about it and call you when I have an answer for now I need to attend to my DAUGHTER!

I hung up before she could say anything. I was pissed really pissed that they couldn't think about me and my health and all they think about it themselves!

I have to look after my daughter and be there for her. Simi's death has opened my eyes on seeing what is most important in your life and now my job has to take the back seat for now onwards

.

.

#Luyanda

I was in my closet getting dressed for tonight's party. It was one of my friend's engagement party and I was going to be there for him. I was living in London with my beautiful girlfriend Candice she was the one who rescued me that day when I was shot and sent me to the hospital. It just started as being friends since she gave me a second chance in life but we grew closer and closer together until we decided to give it a try and we have been dating for two years and I was thinking of officially making her my wife but I was not rushing into it.

I finished off with a neat ponytail I had long dreadlocks now. Don't ask!

I walked out to the bedroom and Candice got in with a glass of wine. She was wearing normal leggings and a green shirt with pumps. I frowned and looked at my watch

Me: It's 18:38

Her: I know

She sat down on the bed and ran her smooth hands in her long blonde hair

Me: What's wrong?

She looked at me and drank her wine. She sniffed

Her: The engagement is off.. the wedding is off.. just everything is a total mess (sniffing)

I walked up to her and sat on the bed with her

Me: What do you mean?

Her: I got a call from Sasha and she told me that she found out about her fiancé's affair with a mistress and the wedding is off

I wasn't shocked I mean I knew Liam (my friend) wasn't being faithful to her fiancé. I brushed her hair out of her face and kissed her forehead

Me: I don't know what to say hun.. we'll just watch movies and cuddle. Forget about the engagement thing for now okay?

Her: She's my friend and she's hurting a lot

Me: Look at this matter in this way, if Sasha hadn't found out about Liam's unfaithfulness she would have married a cheating man and regret it all her life. You should be glad she found out just in time

Her: You are right

Me: I'm always right

Her: No, you are not

I tickled her and she laughed

Her: Okay you are! You are! Now stop..

I stopped and kissed her

Me: I love you

Her: I love you too

We were about to kiss when her phone rang.

Me: Ignore it

Her: It could be important

Me: I'm the important one

I kissed her and ran my hands on her thighs. Her phone kept ringing and she couldn't ignore it so she stood up and walked out to answer it. I took off my shoes and laid on the bed. She came back after a while

Me: That was fast

She came and sat on the bed. I pulled her to me and she rested her head on my chest

Her: So the call I got.. it was from mom

Me: Oh.. what did she want?

She kept quiet

Me: Candice?

Her: She.. we are having a family gathering on Monday

Me: So that means?

She nodded

Me: But you know we can't go back to South Africa

Her: This is a family gathering Yanda.. It's something traditional and important to our family. I know you are running away from your past in South Africa by running away won't help

I sighed

Me: I know

Her: So we going?

Me: Anything for you my love

She sighed in relief

Her: I'll book a flight for tomorrow

Me: Tomorrow?!

I half shouted. She raided her head and looked at me

Her: I thought you said we can go. The gathering is on Monday and tomorrow is Sunday.. when do you expect us to fly back to South Africa?

I ran my hand on my dreadlocks

Me: Oh

Her: Sick it up. We are going to South Africa. You can't keep running away from your past like that Yanda!

Me: I know

I really want to go back and be there for my girl but am I ready? I can't go back to that place that reminds me of Simi I haven't forgotten nor healed. I sighed....

.

.

#Simi

I sat on the bed and looked at my obituary from that newspaper. I hadn't gotten rid of that newspaper I don't know why but I couldn't. I looked at it one more time and the door suddenly opened. Kagiso got in I tried to hide the newspaper from him but he already saw it. He frowned and took off his watch. He

loosened his tie and came to me. He pecked my lips and sat next to me.

Him: How are you feeling today?

I was having a terrible flu

Me: I feel worse

He kissed my nose bridge

Him: Wanna see the doctor?

Me: Yes.. I seem to be getting worse

He looked at me and back at my hand that was holding the newspaper behind me. He sighed

Him: I had seen it already

Embarrassed I slowly revealed it and put it between us.

He looked at me

Me: I was just reading it

Him: I see..

Me: You not mad?

He shook his head no

Him: But why still keep it? I thought you had gotten rid of it and moved on from your past

Me: L. I had but I keep on getting flashbacks from my past. I feel like I need to know who I am and where I come from. It's not fair to the people who love me and think I'm dead while I'm alive.

Him: I understand but.. are you ready for this? For founding out about by our past and who you are?

Me: No.. I want to but I am not rushing it. From the looks of it I know my past is pretty bad but I will remember one day. The doctor did say something about me getting my memory back

He nodded

Him: You want to get to know yourself and your family. I respect that and I have your back baby. I will be there all the way

He kissed my hands

Me: I can't keep hiding like this. I have to find out who I am

Him: And you will.. I love you

Me: I love you too baby

He got closer and cuddled with me. He laid his head on my chest. I looked at the newspaper one more time

Crystal Palace... I used to live there. Should I maybe go and find out who lives there? I don't live far from Crystal Palace so I might as well find out

[10/16, 4:34 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

4

#Simi

I got home and put the chips on a plate and went to sit down. I ate the chips in silence thinking if I should consider the offer that was given to me. When I was done eating I took my plate and went to put it in the sink. I looked at my phone and it was 19:28 Kagiso should be walking through that door any minute. I switched off the light downstairs and walked to my room and immediately when my head hit the pillow I drifted to lala land...

I felt someone shaking me softly I opened my eyes to Kagiso's handsome face staring at me.

Me: You back

He pecked my lips

Him: I'm sorry I'm late

I sat up straight and he stood up and walked to the closet

Him: So how was therapy?

Me: It was fine

Him: Fine?

Me: Was okay

Him: Okay.. I'm glad you went baby

Me: I wouldn't miss it you know that

(silence)

Me: You know.. something weird happened today

He stood by the door shirtless

Him: What happened?

Me: So I was sitting in Fish & chips waiting for my order of course.. then out of nowhere this lady came to me she introduced herself as Nikiwe Nkosi and she..

Him: Nikiwe Nkosi?

He interrupted

Me: Yes.. so anyways..

Him: Thee Nikiwe Nkosi?

Me: What the hell?

He chuckled

Him: I just can't believe you were approached by Nikiwe Nkosi

I frowned

Me: Why?

Him: I mean she is the most successful and known business woman. She has done pretty well for herself. She is one of the the most richest woman in South Africa

Me: So what? Do you think I'm shallow?

Him: What?

Me: Or I'm too plain.. too cheap?? too..

Him: Woah I never said that

Me: You indirectly meant to day that

He sighed.

Me: So anyways she offered me an offer I can't refuse

Him: What offer?

Me: She wants to sponsor me for a bursary

Him: Really?

Me: Yes

Him: I think you should consider it.

Me: I was thinking of it but she has to talk to his husband first before really applying me for it

He came to me

Him: I am sure you are going to get that bursary

Me: I hope so

He climbed the bed and came to me. He went down and kissed my neck.

Me: Eww go take a bath

Him: We'll take a bath together.. for now I want you all to myself

Me: I am yours

He kissed me and grabbed my hair back. His kisses are magical always left me wanting more. He went on to kiss my neck. He managed to slide his hand in my pants and he started rubbing my clit. I moaned and my toes were curling up to the sensation. He picked me up a bit and deepened the kiss. He went on to squeezing my breasts while rubbing my punani. I felt myself getting wet. I helped him take off his pants and his hard shaft sprung out. I gasped as I grabbed it and gave him a good hand job while he kissed me. He went down to my punani and sucked it.. I moaned louder and pushed his head down. He came up and kissed me making me taste my salty juices. He kissed me deeper grabbing my hair while playing with my clit. I felt myself cumming

Me: I'm cummmminggg... Kagisoooo

He removed his hand and pushed me up. He entered me slowly while looking at me

Him: Are you fine?

I nodded while smiling. He started off slowly and his pace got faster as I sank my fingers in his skin. I wrapped my legs around his hips and pulled him down he pumped harder

Him: Fuuuuck!!!!

.

.

#Mwali

I slowly opened my eyes and I was in my room at my parent's house. I groaned as I sat up straight. I looked around and I saw a glass of water I took it and drank. My mother walked in with Amahle.

She crawled up to the bed and my mother picked her up she came and hugged me. I chuckled

and kissed her she buried her face on my chest. I looked up at my mother

Me: Sawubona

Her: Hello baby

She sat on the bed opposite me

Me: What happened?

Her: You fainted in Fish & Chips...

I thought for a while and I remembered. So I was n't dreaming

Me: Oh my word mom!! She.. I.

Her: What's wrong?

I removed Amahle and put her on the floor she crawled herself out

Me: I.. Mom.. Sh

I was now crying and I felt myself having a panic attack

Mom: Mbali calm down.. breath in.. out... in... out

I did just that and I think I had calmed down. I wiped my tears.

Mom: Mbali what's wrong?

Me: Mom I.. You.. I saw her! Mom I saw her.. she

Mom: Who? Saw who?

Me: Si... Thuli! I saw her mom she is alive I saw her with my two eyes

She looked at me for a while and she saw I was n't joking I saw tears forming in her eyes

Her: No.. Thuli is no more

I grabbed her hand

Me: Mom I know what I'm talking about! I saw her she is alive! She was walking and alive!

She yanked her hand and stood up. We were both in tears.

Her: I.. Is she alive? Is my daughter alive?

I nodded

Me: I saw her.. she was there and she was ordering something...

I frowned when I remembered what happened

Me: She saw me but she just smiled and walked away..

My mom looked at me

Me: She didn't even come to me.. mom what is happening? did she fake her death? but why mom?

She came and hugged me

Her: We will find her

Me: But what if she doesn't want us in her life anymore? I mean mom she saw me

She kept quiet and I heard her sniffing

Her: I can't believe my daughter is alive...

.

.

#Nikiwe

I drove in the garage and switched off the car. I took out the shopping bags from the boot and walked in the house through the kitchen door. I got in and put the grocery on the counter. I drank some water before taking off my shoes. I walked to the lounge and Nancy came in with my baby Bandile. Nancy was our nanny.

Nancy: Afternoon Mrs. Nkosi

Me: I told you to call me Nikiwe.. anyways how was your day?

Her: It was good thank you

Me: He was n't trouble in any way?

I took Bandile from her

Her: He was a angel

I looked at Bandile and kissed him

Me: Hello baby

Bandile: Heyyo Mama

I kissed his lips once more and gave him to Nancy.

Me: Did he have anything to eat?

Her: Yes ma'am

Me: Okay.. I'll come prepare dinner let me go change first

Her: Okay we will be in his room

Me: Okay

I walked upstairs to my room. The door was half opened meaning someone was in there. I walked to the door and stood there

"It's a done deal.. I'll see you tomorrow... 9pm it is... Bye..."

That must be my husband. I can't believe he is back from his trip so fast. To be honest I am not happy that he is back. I walked in

Me: Hi

He turned around and looked at me for the longest time I ignored him and started walking to the closet he followed me

Him: You are late

Me: I had back to back meetings I didn't think they would take this long

He kept quiet for a while

Him: Are you working tomorrow?

Me: Yes

He sighed and walked out. I sighed in relief. When I was done I walked out and he wasn't in the room. I sat down on the bed and massaged my feet. My phone rang from the dresser I walked up to it. It was an unknown number

Me: Hello

Silence

Me: Helloo

Voice: Hi.. hey it's Mimi from the f.. the Fish & chips.

Me: Oh Mimi.. I never thought you would called

Her: Yeah neither did I (giggles) but I thought about your (giggles).. your offer and I.

Me: Are you busy?

Her: I.. Okay Kagiso stop it I'm on the phone.. uhm... are you still there?

Me: Yes I'm still there

I smiled.. she had a sweet voice

Her: So I thought about your offer and I think it is going to benefit me so.. i.. I accept it

Me: Really?

Zweli walked in

Her: Yes.. if the offer still stands

Me: Of course. You have made the right decision.

Her: I guess so

I looked at Zweli

Me: Okay I will get back to you when I.. I'll call you okay?

Her: Okay.. bye

Me: Bye

I hang up.

Zweli: Who was that

I sat down on the bed

Me: Some girl named Mimi.

He turned around

Him: Mimi?

Me: Uhm yes.. she wants to apply for a bursary

Him: I hope you turned it down

Me: Actually.. I am the one who offered her the bursary. I hope you are okay with it

He sighed

Him: I will have to meet this person

I smiled

Me: So are you considering it?

Him: Maybe.. maybe not

Me: That's a yes

He smiled

Him: Invite her for dinner tomorrow?

I looked at him

Me: Are you sure?

Him: yes.. that way I will know what kind of person she is and if she deserved the bursary.

Me: She looked committed

Him: Invite her

Me: I will

He walked to the closet

Him: Tomorrow 19:00

I smiled. I just have to convince her to have dinner tomorrow afternoon and the bursary is hers. She just have to convince my husband she is the best for this because he is very picky....

[10/16, 4:34 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

3

#Simi

I was going to see my therapist today I always visit once a month and today I am going there. I applied in a medicine university and they accepted I was so happy that I will be able to study Psychology that's the field I want to see myself in. I wore black ripped jeans and a long sleeve purple T-shirt with a denim jacket. I applied lipstick and walked downstairs. It was so quiet and lonely in this house. When Kagiso is at work I am always feeling lonely and the therapist suggested I go out and keep myself busy instead of indulging in my thoughts. I wish I had a friend to keep me company. I wish I had a family and be happy. There's a part of me that's missing and I need to find it.

I sighed and sat on the high chair in the kitchen. I ran my hands in my loose long weave.

Me: This is insane!!

I took the house keys and locked the house. I got into my car and started it. Yes, Kagiso taught me how to drive he even bought me a house for our wedding.

I walked in the room and my therapist was sitting on that chair with that smile he always keeps. I sat down on the couch and greeted

Him: We meet again

Me: I would never miss a session with you. I enjoy being here. I get to release anything I have been bottling up. I get to speak my mind without being judged.. I just enjoy being here

He smiled and nodded

Him: So what brings you here today Mimi?

Well I had decided to call myself Mimi instead of Simi to not confuse myself with the past.

I sighed heavily

Me: I have been having this feeling lately... I feel incomplete. I feel like there is something missing in life.. I don't feel whole

He nodded and jotted some notes in his pad.

I continued

Me: Yesterday I've been reading that same news paper that had my obituary. I want people to know that I am alive. I want my family back. I want to know who I am.

He put his pad down

Him: It seems to me you want to reveal your past?

I sighed

Me: Can I run away forever?

Him: No

Me: I don't want to keep running away from my past when it's staring at me right there. I am tired I want to go out, socialise with people, be with my family and friends. I want to know what I like, what I don't like, what's my surname? Mt favourite colour, favourite food, I want to know myself.

Him: Are you ready? Are you ready for what awaits you? Are you strong enough to go back. I heard your last is a very disturbing one

Me: I don't know.. but I surely want to find out

Him: Go for it! If you are ready then go for it nothing will stop you.. but don't rush it. It will all reveal itself to you. Take a step further and find out who you are.

Me: I will..

We talked for an hour and when we were done my stomach was now growling meaning I was hungry as hell. I went to fish and chips and ordered and sat down waiting for my order. I took my phone out and logged in on Facebook. I had a few friends on Facebook but I don't socialise with them or anything I just read their posts and sometimes read diaries on Facebook, it takes my mind off things. As I was sitting there I saw a woman approaching me. She was wearing heels and a lace shirt with a blazer and pencil skirt. She looked like a business woman. I was confused when she came and greeted me

Her: Hi

Me: Hey

Her: Mind if I join you

Me: I don't mind

I lied. To be honest I hate being around people. She sat down and smiled.

Her: You look very familiar.. Like I've seen you somewhere

I shifted uncomfortably. This is what I hated.

Me: Oh.. well i.. I don't remember you from anywhere

She chuckled

Her: I must be mistaking you for someone...

I nodded.

Her: Oh where are my manners.. My name is Nikiwe.. Nikiwe Nkosi

She extended her hand to me I took it

Me: Si.. Mimi. My name is Mimi

Her: Your name

She looked at me like she was searching my soul. I withdrew my hand

Her: So what are we ordering?

Me: J ust chips

Her: Long day?

Me: Not really.. you?

Her: As you can see.. I come from work and I feel like hell

I chuckled

Me: It must be draining being a business woman

Her: A boss to be exact

I curved my lower lip

Me: Lucky you

Her: Not working?

Me: I applied in a university and they accepted me I have to go back in January for registration

Her: First year?

I nodded

Her: We can sponsor you

I looked at her

Her: My husband gives bursaries to students and I can have a word with him on your behalf we might be able to pay for your fees

Me: You are married

She smiled and waved her hand

Her: A year

Me: You look young though

Her: I'm 26

Me: I'm 24

Her: Not that young hey?

I nodded

Her: So what do you say?

Me: I'll think about it

She took out her business card

Her: Call me anytime I'm available

Me: I will

Her phone rang she stood up and held my hand

Her: Nice meeting you

Me: Likewise

She answered her phone walking away

Her: Zweli.. Baby I'm on my way I have to...

I watched her go away I sighed. My order came I took my chips and got into the car. I started it and drove home

.

.

#Mwali

I was about to put Amahle in her car seat when I saw someone who looked very familiar across the street in Fish & Chips. I put Amahle in her car seat and locked the car she was asleep. I ran to other side and she was standing up. She walked to the counter and came back holding a plastic. She flipped her hair and I got to see her face.. I almost fell when I saw she was a photocopy of Simi. She looked exactly like Simi. She saw me and smiled before getting in her car. When the car started I ran after it but it was gone. I couldn't believe it. I went to the counter to the guy who gave that woman her order. I took out my phone and went to Simi's picture.

Me: Did this woman come to order here?

He looked closer and nodded

Him: She was here now now.. she left a few minutes ago

Me: She.. she.. did she have a birth mark on her left cheek?

Him: I don't know I wasn't looking but all I know

is that the same lady who came to order is the same lady on that picture.

Me: No...

I felt my walls closing on me and I couldn't breathe properly

Him: Ma'am are you okay

I felt myself having a panic attack

Me: It can't be.. she's dead

I went down.....

[10/16, 4:34 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL

-

-

5

#Luyanda

We had landed safely in J o'burg and we were now going to our place. I felt like disappearing, I felt like jumping on that plane and go back to London. I don't think I'm ready for this.

Candice stroked my dreadlocks and I looked at her.

Her: You are going to be just fine

I sighed

Me: I hope so

We were at the back the chauffer was driving us since I was very tired to be driving.

I looked at the board on the road "Crystal Palace" I buried my face in my hands. This makes it worse that her parent's house is situated in Crystal Palace.

We got to the gate and it automatically opened. The chauffer drove in and there was so many cars like it was some of important event.

Me: So many cars?

Her: That's because it's a family gathering. More like a reunion

Me: You must have a big family then

She nodded. When the car stopped I went out and opened the door for Candice. She came out and kissed my cheeks

Her: You're such a gentleman

I chuckled

I held her waists and we made our way to the garden were it looked like everyone was over there. I didn't recognise a lot of people it was just too many. I was in the presence of white people and I was the only black guy.

I felt someone hugging me all of a sudden I almost fell

Me: Ohh

Candice: Mom.. really?

I broke the hug and it was Candice's mom with her ever so wide smile

Me: Kourt..

Kourt: What a thoughtful idea for you to bring Lulu here

She squeezed Candice's cheeks. I chuckled

Me: Kourt you never change

Kourt: Never in a million years.. So how was London

Me: London was great...

I looked at Candice

Me: We never wanted to come back

Kourt: That's the reason why I brought you back. Come Candice, I need some help with the salad

Candice: But mom I just got here

Kourt: How does Lulu cope with such a lazy woman

She pulled Candice away I laughed.

"Uncle Luyi!!!!"

I have so many weird nicknames it's just fucken frustrating. I turned around and it was Roxanne, Candice's sister

Me: Hey you little midget

Her: Don't call me that!

I chuckled

Me: I'm only joking Roxy

Her: When did you come back? Where's Candice?

Me: Mama Kourt stole her

Her: Of course

"Baby you are here"

I looked up and I was met by a black guy standing behind Roxy. I raised my eyebrow

Roxy: Oh this is my boyfriend Siph

Me: Boyfriend?

The boyfriend gave me his hand for a handshake I just looked at it and back at Roxy

Me: Aren't you too young for having a boyfriend

She rolled her eyes

Her: Mom said I can bring her

Trust a white family to be stupid enough to let a 17 year old bring their boyfriend to a family gathering. I was about to say something when my phone rang. I took it out and it was my sister Khanyi. I thought for a while about answering but I decided to answer it.

I looked at Roxy

Me: We are still going to talk about the boyfriend shit!

Roxy: Language!

I walked to a more private place and I answered my phone

Me: Khanyi

I was met by a loud cry

Me: Khanyi

Her: Luyanda.. you need to get home!

I kept quiet

Her: Luyanda!!

Me: I'm in London

She kept quiet for a while.

Her: You just check in Johannesburg now for a family gathering I know you are somewhere in Crystal Palace

I sighed

Her: You need to come back home.. dad.. dad is dying

Me: Let him die

Her: I'm serious!

Me: I'm serious too!

I hung up. I went back to where I was looking for Candice I found her in the backyard I wrapped my arms around her...

She turned around

Her: What's wrong?

Me: Nothing.. why?

Her: You are crying

I touched my cheek and I felt some liquid

Me: L..

Her: Baby what's the matter?

Me: I received a disturbing call from my sister.. about my father.. they say he is dying.

Her: Oh my gosh baby!!

Me: I don't believe them though. It might be their way of bringing me to them

Her: No Yanda! You have to go.. this is for father we are talking about

I decided I will go since she was nagging me. She gave me her car keys I drove to my parent's house.

I took a deep sigh and got out of the car. The house still looks the same. I went up to the door and I tried my luck by opening and luckily it was open. I got in and it was empty. The main room, lounge, kitchen there was no one. I went upstairs to the rooms and I saw the door of my parent's room wide open. I went and stood by the door. Everyone was there including Zweli's new wife, Nikiwe. When I saw my father on that bed looking lifeless tears streamed down. My mother saw me she came to me

Her: Ohh Luyanda.. I am so glad you are here

I stepped back before she could hug me and I saw how hurt she was but I didn't care. I walked in and went to hug Khanyi tightly

Me: You okay sis

I heard my mom making loud sobs. I looked back and she had her hands on her mouth with tears falling. She quickly walked out.

Zweli: That wasn't necessary man

I looked at him and felt like strangling him but I respected Nikiwe a lot.

I looked at my father

Khanyi: He doesn't want to go to the hospital

I held his hand

Me: Dad..

He opened his eyes

Dad: Luyanda I thought you would never come

Me: I did

Dad: I'm sorry.. I'm really sorry for the pain I caused you guys.. I don't know what came over me I am really sorry my children.

Zweli chuckled

Zweli: Fuck you!! You bastard of a man, Fuck you!!

Nikiwe: Zweli!

He looked at Nikiwe and went out

Nikiwe: Sorry for that

She walked out as well. Khanyi shifted and I sat on the bed while brushing my father's hand

.

.

#Simi

I was in the kitchen preparing dinner when Kagiso came in.

Me: Hey.. you just in time for supper

I took the plates out and put them on the table in the dining room.

Him: Smells nice

Me: It's your favourite

His phone rang

Him: Yeah?... Mr. Nkosi... I know right?... Now... here?... Oh I don't mind.. I'll see to it.. Ayt bye.

I looked at him, he looked at me

Him: I guess we have one more guest to dish up for

Me: Who?

Him: Some guy I do business with. He is on his way

Me: Now?

Him: I'm afraid yes

Me: Then I must go change

He looked at me for head to toe

Him: Yeah you do.. your legs and cleavage and in public

Me: No! I was talking about more of formal wear

Him: Do you see me wearing formal? Pshhh it's not like Mr. President is coming

Me: Well..

We heard the door bell ringing

We looked at each other

Him: You go change, I get the door

Me: Okay

I started walking and Kagiso went to the door. I stood by the stairs to see this man. He opened the door and the man got in. They fist bumped

Kagiso: Zweli Nkosi in the flesh bro

The Zweli guy chuckled. He wore pretty normal for him to be here on business. He looked handsome though, very sexy with cute pink lips.

"Yeah man, I never planned on coming here it was all the works of a family crisis at home"

And his voice was bold and deep

Kagiso: I knew it wasn't business related

Zweli: Yeah my nigga.. it smells nice in here

Kagiso: We were just having dinner

Zweli: We?

Kagiso: My wife bro

Zweli: You have a wife?! Why I was never invited to your wedding?

Kagiso: Long story man.. anyways come let's take seat and wait for my wife to come down

Zweli: This wife.. I have to see. I hope she's beautiful though

Kagiso: Oh you'll see

I ran up the stairs and closed the door behind !e sighed heavily.

Me: I need to wear something impressive

I went to my closet. This guy looks important I need to wear something appropriate and good too. Ugh!!

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

6

#Simi

I decided on wearing a navy blue hugging dress not too formal and not too revealing. I looked at myself in the mirror and fixed my red lipstick with my finger. I stood up straight and tried making different gestures.

Me: Good evening sir, I am Simlindile Maseko and it's a pleasure to be in your presence..

I laughed at what I was doing.

When I was satisfied I walked out and went downstairs. I heard some loud laughter in the dining room I stood by the stairs and looked at the handsome man briefly.

Kagiso: Man I tell you it was epic

Zweli: I wouldn't dare do that to my wife

Kagiso: Talking as if you have one

I saw Zweli raising his glass to his lips and I found myself biting my lower lip.

Kagiso: No way! Don't tell me you are married

Zweli chuckled

Zweli: Well, it was a private wedding it wasn't public so obviously you wouldn't know

Kagiso: Man I'm your ride or die homie surely I was supposed to be informed about it.

Zweli: Well...

Kagiso: Who's the unlucky lady?

Zweli: Well she's a businesswoman

Kagiso: Businessman marrying a businesswoman what a combination

Zweli: Man don't even say it!

Kagiso: I will ask again.. who is the unlucky lady?

Zweli leaned forward and whispered something I couldn't hear. I saw Kagiso silently laughing and shaking his head but stopped when Zweli wasn't laughing

Kagiso: No.. I mean I knew your surnames were the same but it never crossed my mind that you were married

Zweli: Then you are utterly dumb

Kagiso: Man I can't believe you are married to Nikiwe, thee famous Nikiwe Nkosi.

So this Zweli guy is the one who was going to sponsor me? I found myself gasping and they both turned to me. I shyly looked down allowing my hair to hide my face. Kagiso stood up and came to me.

Kagiso: I want you to meet my wife.. Mimi.

Zweli: Mimi?

I felt some bit of embarrassment by that name

Kagiso: Well she prefers being called Mimi instead of her actually na..

I pinched him and he flinched. He cleared his throat and held my waist. I saw Zweli standing up when we made our way to him

Zweli: Well I won't be able to see when her face is facing down like that and her hair is covering almost her whole face

I chuckled and flipped my hair to the side as I raised my head to look at this handsome gentleman. I looked up and our eyes met. My heart started beating fast and my hands were sweating. I have never felt this nervous before.

His smile slowly vanished and I saw his eyes widening.

Me: Sir?

He slowly raised his hand to his chest and held on to the dining table. He started breathing abnormally and moved back he fell on one of the chairs. I looked at Kagiso and he was shocked at the sight of this.

I walked up to the man

Me: Sir are you..

Him: Stay away from me!!! Get away!! You are dead!!

Shocked I moved back with my lips trembling. Tears fell down and Kagiso held me. I looked at the guy and he was looking at me like he was seeing a ghost. He quickly stood up and took his jacket and marched to the door

Kagiso: Zweli?

I watched him as he found it difficult to go to the door as he was trembling and holding onto things. He kept looking back and he finally reached the door he walked out and banged the door hard.

Me: Wow!

Kagiso helped me sit down on the chair

Me: I have never seen someone so terrified and scared as he was.. it was like he was seeing a ghost or something

He kept quiet for a while

Him: Unless you are a ghost to him

I looked at him.

Me: Does that mean?

He nodded

Him: I think he might know you as dead.

Me: But how? I don't know him.. I have never met him in my life. He looks so high profiled and important so how does he come about to know me?

Him: Remember that you have lost your memory. You don't know that you might be one of the most important persons in South Africa, I mean your obituary was in every newspaper in South Africa

Then I remembered, the newspaper I had it contained information about my past and family maybe I might know. I flushed that thought away when I remembered I had gotten rid of that

newspaper. I buried my face in my hands.

Me: This is not what I wanted!

.
.

#Luyanda

Father finally agreed for us to take him to the hospital. We rushed him in and they attended to him immediately. I sat on the waiting area with my face buried in my hands silently praying that he makes it. I know my father is a monster. He used to beat my mother continuously. He used to humiliate and insult her in front of everyone. He made our life hell but he doesn't deserve to suffer.

I felt hands stroking my dreadlocks that can only be one person. I stood up and hugged her tightly with my tears falling down

Candice: It's okay.. It's okay

I broke the hug. She wiped my tears

Me: How did you know I was here

Her: Your sister called me

I looked over at Khanyi who was calming my mom down and Sihle who was just staring in space. We left Nikiwe at the house with Bandile. I sighed

Me: You should be at the family gathering

Her: My mom let me come. I have to be there for you. You can't go through this alone

I grabbed her and hugged her holding her tightly

Me: I'm glad you are here with me

Someone cleared the throat I broke the hug it was the doctor. My mom stood up with my sisters.

Mom: Doctor how is my husband?

My mom was really breaking

Doc: Ummm

Me: Ummm?? What does ummm mean?!

I didn't want to think that what was on my mind was true

Doc: Unfortunately Mr. Nkosi didn't make it

I looked at the doctor and I couldn't believe what he just said

Me: No.. No.. No!!!!

I grabbed the doctor by his coat

Me: My father can't be dead no!!! It's not true!!

Candice held me back

Doc: I am sorry but Mr. Nkosi is no more

Mom: Can.. we at least see him?

She was trying hard not to cry

Doc: Yes follow me

Sihle didn't want to come she just ran out. We walked to his ward and he was sitting there lifeless. When my mom saw him she broke down and cried. Khanyi was trying hard to be strong for my mom. I held on Candice and hoped I don't faint or anything. My father is no more!

.

.

#Nikiwe

I put Bandile down and covered him with a blanket. I got off the bed and knelt down on the edge I was going to pray for God to help Mr. Nkosi to make it. I knelt down, bowed my head and closed my eyes

Me: Father God I come to you..

I stopped immediately when the door forcefully flung open. I looked up and Zweli was standing there looking at me. I stood up and he was bleeding in his hands and his clothes were dirty he was just a mess. I walked up to him

Me: Oh my Zweli what happened to you

I unexpectedly felt a hot slap on my face. I put my hand to where he had slapped me and looked at him

Me: You slapped me?

He slapped me again.

Him: Is this a set up?

He approached me and I walked back.

Me: What are you talking about?

Him: Do you love me? Did you marry me because you wanted to or because you were helping her seek revenge? How did she escape? Did you help her? What's your plan?!

I had no idea what he was talking about so I kept quiet

Him: Answer me dammit!!

I jumped. He approached me and I stepped back until I came to a stop when I reached the wall. His hands made it's way to my throat. I tried removing his hands but he tightened his grip I felt myself passing out. He lifted me up and threw me against the wall.

Me: Owwwww! Zweli stop please

Him: I will stop once you tell me the truth!

Me: I don't know anything

Him: We can speed this up

He came to me and kicked me hard on my abdominal area I was in so much pain he kept kicking me with so much force. He picked me up again and threw me on the dresser table the mirror broke and a glass went through my leg I screamed

Me: Stop!!

Him: Is she alive? Did you help her?!!

I didn't know what was happening. What was he talking about?

He came to me and pressed the glass down in my skin

Me: Aaaaaahhhh!!!!

Him: The sooner you tell me the truth the sooner I will stop

Me: I don't know what you are talking about I swear!

He pushed it through

Me: Ahhhh!!!

I looked at him. what happened to the sweet Zweli.

Me: Zweli please

He punched me

Him: All I want is the fucken truth!!! I can kill you now and no one will know. Are you willing to die for her? Tell me how she escaped and who helped her I will let you go..

I kept quiet.

Him: ... or not

He dragged me to the bathroom with my hair I was now crying. I looked over at Bandile who was peacefully sleeping, I can't die and leave him here alone and I mostly can't die for something I don't know...

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

8

#Simi

I didn't know what to do at that moment, this guy was taking me God knows where and I am shit scared the looks he gives me. He would stop the car most of the time and just look at me for the longest time it was just creepy. His name too, I don't know where but I'm sure I know his name. The more I got to be close to him he just seems familiar but I couldn't put my finger to it. Anyways as we turned a corner his phone rang and by the way he was looking at the screen, he wasn't expecting that call. He picked it up

Him: Luyanda

He looked at me probably waiting for my reaction I just gave him a blank stare

Him: Man I'm kinda.. what? are you crying.. dude I swear it's like I'm talking to a duck I can barely hear you... what?

H

I saw his eyes widening

Him: Wh- where are you?

I saw tears in his eyes and his voice was breaking.

He dropped the call and made a u-turn and the way he was driving I knew something was wrong.

I sank down to my seat.. I just want to go home.

.

.
#Kagiso

I quickly got out of bed and turned on the light and Simi wasn't sleeping beside me. I went to look in the bathroom and closet but she wasn't there. I then remembered the phone call and I sighed in relief but as my eyes caught the clock on the wall I started to panic. It was 22:51

and Simi is still not back. This is so unlike her. I shouldn't have let her go alone. What was I thinking? Good job Kagiso good job!!!

I quickly went to my closet and just took any clothes that would keep me warm and comfortable and I took my car keys. I went downstairs and switched off the lights also turned on the alarm. I got to my car and started it then drove off. I was going to Zweli's house I hope I don't get lost I've only been there once and it was business related

After some minutes of being driving around asking people for directions I finally found the Nkosi household. This house was huge I could never get used to it. I got in the security didn't give me a hard time I've been here before. I got out of my car and just hope Simi is in there because if she is not this will be on me, I let her go alone in the middle of the night.

I got to the door and rang the bell a few times. A woman showed up

Me: Hi

She looked behind me to see if I was with someone

Her: How did you get in?

Me: Security let me in

She nodded and opened the door for me I got in. It was actually bigger than I thought. I looked around and back at the lady

Me: Oh I'm sorry my name is Kagiso and I am looking for the woman of this house.. Nikiwe?

Her: Well I'm the nanny and I'm sorry sir but Nikiwe is in a bad state now I don't think she wants to see anyone

Me: Bad state? Ma'am I'm sorry but last time I checked my wife was supposed to meet up with Nikiwe, Mr. Nkosi

She was about to say something when we heard something breaking behind me. I turned around and this woman was balancing on things trying to walk and she was making everything fall. Being a gentleman I went up to her and tried to make her walk her way to the couch. I gently sat her down

Her: Thank you

She looked down and her hair was covering her whole face.

Me: Uh.. Ma'am?

She didn't say anything so I took the courage to part her hair to side and I lifted her chin and she was badly bruised

Me: Shit!!

I couldn't believe that this was Nikiwe the same woman who appeared on TV as this independent businesswoman and now she looks like hell.

She removed my hand and looked at the nanny

Her: Nancy you can excuse us

Nancy: I'll got check up on Bandile

She walked out. I turned my attention to Nikiwe she was also looking at me with her tears effortlessly streaming out. I sat next to her

Me: Who did this to you?

I touched her face but she jerked away so I pulled back

Her: Who are you and what are you doing here?

It was evident that she was crying

Me: I'm looking for my wife, I believe she was with you for a meeting

I don't know how I was supposed to bring up Simi in a situation where I'm talking to a bruised person who probably looked physically abused

She quickly stood up but caused pain to herself

Me: Mrs. Nk

Her: Leave!!

She was holding on to the couch

Her: I want you to leave! I know nothing about Simi

Me: What do you mean?

She was now crying

Her: Just leave..

Me: I.

What was I to do now? I started walking to the door

"He beat me up.."

I turned around

Her: He kicked me continuously.. kept on hitting me ignoring my cries and tears.

I walked my way to her and helped her sit down

Her: I don't know why he did this but I think it has something to do with your wife.

Me: My wife? Who?

Her: Zweli

Me: Zweli? What?

Her: I just think your wife is in danger.. I don't know why I am telling you this Zweli might probably kill me but your wife is with Zweli and Zweli might do something to her

Me: Why would Zweli want to hurt my wife?

Her: I don't know

She wiped her tears

Her: Call her.. I don't want to die he almost killed me.. he shouldn't know I told you this.

I took out my phone

Me: He won't

.

.

#Simi

We got to a hospital and we walked in to the receptionist.

Zweli: Hi.. I'm looking for my father Dan Nkosi he was admitted a few hours ago

The woman paged through

Her: Dan Nkosi.. Ward 9

Zweli looked at me with eyes red

Him: Stay here!

He walked away. I went to sit on one of the chairs. I looked around last time I was in hospital was the day they found me in that hellhole and this was the same hospital. I buried my face in my hands. I don't know what Zweli was playing at but I have to go home Kagiso must be shit worried and I left my phone at home. After some minutes I saw Zweli making my way to me he looked different now like a mess. He looked like he had been crying again. He came to me and grabbed my hand

Me: What happened

He kept quiet for a while and when we got out he let go of me and leaned on the wall touching his knees

Him: My father is dead

Me: I'm sorry

I had this weird feeling, I was actually feeling sad and sorry for him. His shoulders were moving meaning he was crying. I thought about going up to him and comfort him but by the way he freaked out the last time I touched him I decided not to. After some while he stood up straight and took my hand we started walking to the car

Him: We need to leave

Me: Why?

Him: I don't want my family to see you

Me: Why

He stopped and looked at me

Him: Who are you?

Me: What?

Him: Who are you?

Me: Mi..

Him: No! Your real name

Me: L. Simi. I think

Him: You think?

Me: I don't remember

Him: Wait what?

I shrugged my shoulders

Me: Sir I lost my memory.. I don't know who I am okay? Happy?

He closed his eyes

Him: Reason?

Me: L. I don't want to talk about it sir

I looked away

Him: Do you know who I am? Why I don't want my family to see you?

Me: I don't wanna hear it

Him: Well I will tell you anyways

I looked at him

Him: Reason why I don't want you to see my family is because they know you as being dead.. they will probably freak out if they see you.. especially mom.

Me: Why did you freak out when you saw me? Do I know you? Do you know me?

He closed his eyes

Him: No..

He opened his eyes

Him: We don't know each other Mimi. It's better that way

He opened the door for me and I got in. He went the other side and got in. He started the car and drove away. I stole a few glances at him

Zweli: What are you thinking

I sighed

Me: You are lying right? You know me.. I saw the way you reacted when you saw me. You know me

He looked at me and back at the road and chuckled

Him: I don't know you

Me: Deny it.. but I know that you know me. What are we doing then? why are you with me in this car and how do you know my full name?

He sighed

Him: Yes.. Simlindile Ngcobo Nkosi I know you

I looked at him

Him: But I don't want you to know me. Loosing your memory seems like the best thing that's ever happened to you. You don't have to know about your past. I think it's better you don't know me because..

He looked at me

Him: I am a monster.. and you don't want to know that monster in me. The Simlindile from the past is dead. I want you to live a new life away from me because you are better off without me. I don't want to hurt you anymore.

He looked at me and his car was loosing control

Me: Watch out!!

He looked back at the road and smiled

Zweli: I can't get enough of your beauty. I love you Simi..

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

7

#Mbali

Xolani was back from the business trip and I was happy because he will be able to watch Amahle for me while I go to work. I was also happy that I will be going to work, it just takes my mind off things and this Simi situation is not sitting with me well. When I left home my mother couldn't stop crying and I promised her I will find Simi no matter what.

I took my back and my car keys and walked to the door when I heard someone talking behind me

Xolani: You didn't eat breakfast

I turned around

Me: I'll oder something

He folded his arms

Him: I don't know why you would want to go to work looking like this

Me: Xolani please

Him: Baby you don't look fine just take some few days off

Me: No!!

I kept quiet for a while

Me: I'm sorry.. I'm just

He came to me and hugged me

Him: We will find her

Me: I hope so

I broke the hug and got to my car. I sat on the car seat and banged my head on the wheel. I took my handbag and took out my phone. I went to the contacts and scrolled down until I stopped at my PI Stella. I called her

It didn't take long for her to answer

Stella: Mrs. Khoza

Me: Stella

Her: What can I do for you

Me: I want you to find someone for me

Her: Anything I can start with?

Me: Simlindile Nko.. Ngcobo

Her: Isn't that your sister?

Me: Yes

She kept quiet

Me: Stella?

Her: Isn't she dead

My hand formed into a fist

Me: Ask no questions and just find information for me okay?!

Her: Oh.. uhm okay I'll try my best

Me: Thank you

.
.
#Nikiwe

He dragged me in and locked the door. He started filling the water in the bathtub. When the water was full he pulled me and sat on top of the toilet seat

Him: Get in

He took off his belt

Crying I slowly started taking off my clothes

Him: What are you doing?

Me: Ta.. taking off my.. my clothes

Him: Did I say you must do that? Nc.. nc nc you don't listen neh.. Get in

I slowly stood up and put my leg in the water but I immediately took it out, the water was very hot

Me: Zweli the water is very hot

Him: Nikiwe get in!

Me: Zweli

I felt the belt on my back I screamed.

Him: You are wasting my fucken time! Get in

I put my leg in the water while biting my lip trying to ignore the burning I was feeling. I put my other leg slowly and Zweli pushed me in a fell hitting the edge of the bathtub. I quickly stood up and jumped out the water was very very hot. I knelt down in front of him

Me: Zweli please. I don't know what I did please don't kill me I really don't know anything (crying)

He kept quiet

I looked up and he had his eyes closed

Me: Think of Bandile please he doesn't have to suffer like this please, think of your son

Him: She said the same shit!

I kept quiet

Him: First it was Mbali then Simi and now you.. what is happening?

He looked at me

Him: I buried her!! I killed her!! Why is she still alive?

He stood up and went to look at himself in the mirror

Him: I really thought she was dead, I was finally moving on. I don't know how she made it but I sure know someone had helped her... but who?

He looked at me for the longest time

Him: You know what? let's beat her to her own game.. she wants revenge I'll show her revenge. I'll finish what I started

He pulled me up and we went to his room. Bandile was peacefully sleeping unaware of the things that were happening

He took my phone

Him: Unlock it

I took it out and unlocked it

He took it out and started doing something. I saw him frowning

Him: Simi.. Mimi.. Simi.. Wtf?

I looked at him

Him: Is Mimi the same girl who wanted the bursary?

I nodded and he smiled

Him: Call her

He gave me the phone. What business does he have with Mimi?

.

.

#Simi

We decided to continue with eating dinner without that guy and we were now watching TV when my phone rang. I took it and it was Nikiwe.

Me: So late

I answered and put in on loud speaker

Me: Hello

I heard some sniffing

Nikiwe: hi.. Mimi

Me: Uhm hey

Her: I.. uhm are you busy?

Me: Not really

Her: Well I.. I need to talk to you

I kept quiet

Her: Mimi? (sigh) I thought maybe I.. maybe we could meet up I need to discuss something with you.

Me: Uh when?

Her: Today.. now

Me: Now? Isn't it too late?

Her: It's urgent

She was busy sniffing

Me: Are you okay?

Her: Yes.. just.. I need to see you

I looked at Kagiso he nodded

Me: Okay

Her: So.. at Mr. Eat

Me: I'll meet you there

She hung up I looked at the phone

Me: I never thought business woman could be this unprofessional.. what happened to appointments?

Kagiso: Well it sounds important I think you should go

Me: It's late though.. this doesn't sound right

He stood up.

Him: Well I'm calling it a night but you should go..

He walked away I stood up and took my keys. Maybe I should hear her out

I got to the restaurant and I sat down waiting for her. The waiter came to me

Him: Ma'am can I get you anything?

Me: No thank you.. I'm waiting for someone

He nodded and walked away. I waiting for more than 30 minutes and I thought to myself she was not gonna come so I stood up and started walking to my car. Someone touched my shoulder I turned around

Me: hi

It was the same waiter

Him: Simi?

Me: Uh.. Mimi

Him: Oh.. Mimi I believe you are waiting for Mrs. Nkosi

Me: Yes I am

Him: She is here

Me: Oh really?

him: Yeah she is waiting for you.. follow you

I followed him and we went to a place that was surrounded by walls.

Me: Uhm are we in the right place?

Him: Yes she is here

He walked away I watched him as he disappeared

"You were always trusting"

I freaked out

I looked at this person and it was Mr. Nkosi I was confused Nikiwe was supposed to be here not her husband

Me: Mr. Nkosi?

He laughed.. I don't know what was funny about what I said

Him: Mr. Nkosi?? Come on we can do better than that

I kept quiet. He came to me and started sniffing

Him: Still smell good.. and look good too

I shifted uncomfortably.. he was acting strange

Me: I. I thought your wife was gonna be here

He kept quiet. He looked at me for a while and rubbed his face

Him: This is not real!

I looked at him and he was acting weird towards me like he wants me there and at the same time he doesn't. He finally came to me and grabbed my hand and started walking with me

Me: Sir what are you doing

He stopped and looked at me

Him: When did it go from Zweli to Mr. Nkosi and sir?

Me: I don't want to be disrespectful

He chuckled

Him: How did you even escape? I was sure you were dead I mean there was no way out..

Me: What?

Him: What?

I kept quiet. He took my hand and we walked to his car. He opened the passenger seat for me.

Him: Get in

Me: No, sir I have my own car

Him: Simlindile get in!!

How did he know my real name?

I looked at him and he looked serious so I got in. He got in and closed the door and started the car.

He looked at me

Him: You don't look scared?

Me: Am I supposed to be scared?

He chuckled and drove off.

I looked at him, I don't think I want a bursary from him anymore. Not from someone so rude No!

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

10

#Simi

He looked at me as I closed the laptop. I sat on the chair and glanced at him I hate the look he was giving me it was not that normal look that he gives me. It was different I don't know how to explain it but I really didn't like it

Me: Say something

He kept quiet

Him: Did you know?

Me: What?

He came and sat on the table he leaned closer our faces were inches away

Him: Did you really lose your memory or is this just pretence

Me: What?!!

How could he think like that

Me: Wh.. Kagiso how could you say that you were there with me that day you know that I have amnesia I don't remember anything Kagiso... I don't even know my own family nothing!!

He stood up and went to stand at a far distance and put his hands in his pockets.

Him: I saw the look you gave him Simi I'm not stupid

I stood up and went to him

Me: Why are we fighting about this I don't like it

He looked deep into my eyes as if searching my soul

Him: You still love him?

Me: Who?

Him: I saw the way you were looking at him Simi I am not stupid!

Me: How can I love someone that I don't remember?

He leaned closer

Him: You tell me.. how can you be in love with someone you don't remember?

Me: I'm not in.. you know what I don't have time for this it's late I am going to bed.

I walked out and changed into my PJ 's and I got in bed but I couldn't sleep I hate this tension between me and him. I walked out to the study and he wasn't there. I searched for him until I found him in one of the guest room. I didn't understand why didn't he come to bed in our room.. I felt like crying but I held my tears and went back to sleep with an aching heart.

..

I woke up in the morning I looked to my side and he wasn't there. I took my pillow and sat up straight burning my head into it. I don't understand Kagiso is he jealous? insecure or paranoid? I don't love Zweli I mean I hardly know him why would Kagiso think like that?

I sighed and got out of bed. I made the bed, wore my gown and slippers I went downstairs and he was there drinking coffee busy on his laptop.

I got in the kitchen he didn't look up I sighed

Me: Good morning

Him: Morning

Me: Are you hungry?

I took out two bowls

Him: I had already eaten

I looked at him I mean it's 7:00 in the morning when the hell did he eat? I just sighed took out cereal and poured them in the bowl and poured milk also.

I sat opposite him and ate.

Me: You didn't come to bed last night.

Him: I slept in the guest room

Me: Why?

Him: Needed some things to sort out I need up sleeping

Me: Sorting things in the guest room.. really Kagiso?

He closed the laptop and looked at me

Him: What do you want to here? That I didn't come back because I wanted to be away from you? Then yes I wanted to be away from you Simi because God know what I was going to do to you.

Me: Baby I don't understand what I did talk to me please.. please?

He stood up

Him: On second thoughts I will have a sandwich

He walked to the fridge I stood up

Me: I hate this tension between us I hate seeing us fighting

Him: We not fighting

I went up to him and wrapped my hands around him

He removed my hands and carried on with what he was doing

Me: I don't know what to do because I don't know why you are angry I just don't understand Kagiso! If you would talk to me maybe I would solve this thing between us but you are making things difficult you need to talk to me we need communication!

He turned around

Him: If you don't leave my sight now I will be forced to leave

Me: Why do you have to be a bitch about it instead of solving this like adults!!

He raided his hand but stopped halfway

Him: I have never raised a hand at you and I am not going to start now but I swear Simi I am not going to be responsible for what I am going to do to you

I have never seen Kagiso this mad ever he was boiling. He was really angry if only I knew why he was like this. I have never seen this side of him and I don't think I like it at all.

He walked out and I heard the door the bang I sank on the chair and tears fell out..

.

.

#Kagiso

Yesterday when Simi came back with Zweli I was glad she was back and safe because what

Nikiwe revealed to me how Zweli tortured her and almost beat her to death just to convince Simi to meet up with him I was really worried about her life. That look they were giving each other I didn't like it at all. I saw the look Simi gave Zweli. Simi is in love with Zweli and it doesn't get better Simi is married to that bastard she might not remember Zweli but her love for him is surfacing and I don't know what was wrong with me it just made me angry a lot. I love Simi I love her a lot but the drama that follows her is too much but because I love her I chose to stick with her.

I got to the gym and I started with the weights and I moved to some few punches I was really pissed, pissed for the fact that Simi is in love with someone else who happens to be her husband I mean they are still legally married. When I am mad pissed I choose to all my anger out in gym because I have anger issues and I can't control my anger that I cause damage once I raise my hand.

While I was throwing some punches a goddess came in sight I stopped what I was doing and focused on the hot blazing goddess that just got in. She was wearing grey leggings and sport bra with white talkies with a cap and a bag. She went to the receptionist said something she flipped her hair in the most sexy way I bit my lip as I tried to control myself. She turned around and looked at my direction I couldn't believe my eyes it was Boipelo my fuck buddy she was God damn hot. She smiled and waved at me that was my cue to go to her. I took my squeeze bottle and drank then walked up to her.

Me: Boipelo.. fancy seeing you here

She chuckled

Her: I come here every once a week I should say it's been a while seeing you in the gym

Me: Well you know I come here when it's necessary.

Her: Someone made you angry I see..

I sighed

Me: So you and gym huh?

She laughed

Her: I gotta maintain the look

She turned around and her butt was firm and round it was just a turn on and her boobs were all displayed in place all waiting for me to suck them out.

Me: Mmmh you still got it

She chuckled

Her: I could never lose it.. so I heard you married

I groaned

Me: Let's not even go there

She laughed

Her: Trouble in paradise?

Me: You could say that

She started walking away

Me: How about we go out for lunch?

She looked back and winked at me and walked away I bit my lip and drank water in my squeeze bottle. Boipelo reminds me of the days when I used to be the well known wanted and hot fuckboy. Those were the days, I missed those days where my homies and I would just go out have some fun fuck around with some bitches not worrying about life just living in the moment. Now I am settled, stuck in the marriage status while my friends get down to it enjoying life. I glanced at Boipelo who was effortlessly picking some weights I smiled to myself, it won't hurt having some bit of fun.

.

.

#Nikiwe

I looked at him as he told me everything from impregnating Simi to marrying her making her drop out, he also told me about the affair Simi had with Luyanda to Zweli abusing her and finally burying her alive I couldn't take it anymore I asked him to stop as he told me about the other people he killed and the girls he tortured. I never thought someone could be this cruel until I met Zweli. He didn't show any remorse or hurt in his eyes or voice he even threatened me that if I were to tell anyone about this he would kill me and no one would find out. I have to keep my mouth shut I know he is not bluffing there's a lot of people he killed and he got away with it. I don't want to be the next victim no!!

I got up from the bed immediately my mouth wide open and my eyes popping out

Me: Zweli who are you?

He came closer I stepped back

Him: Baby

Me: Don't! Don't baby me Zweli

He stopped

Him: Nikiwe please.. don't do this

I walked to my closet and I took my mini bag started shoving clothes in. When I was done I turned around and Zweli was standing by the door blocking my way. Fear crept in

Zweli: Baby please don't do this don't leave me please

Me: Don't make this any more difficult move!

Him: No. Nikiwe baby please

Me: Zweli move please I don't want to fight

Him: Okay okay I will seek help baby I will take my pills, I will see a shrink baby for you just don't walk out on me

Me: Do it for yourself Zweli not me

He sighed

Him: Will you come back? Is this just temporary?

I thought about that question for a while

Me: Yes

Him: This is not a break up on anything like that?

Me: No I just need space

He sighed and came to me

Me: Stop! Don't come any closer!

I walked out and went downstairs with him following me. There was Nancy with Bandile I went up to Bandile and picked him up

Zweli: No Nikiwe you can't take my son away from me

I hadn't realised he was standing right behind me

Me: He is not in a good place to be Zweli I promise I will bring him back

Zweli: Nikiwe I am not going to let you take my baby!!

His voice was firm I put Bandile down he started crying

Bandile: Mama.. mama!! (crying)

He had his hands open to me so I can pick him up I just kissed his forehead and started walking away. He cries louder

Zweli: Nikiwe you are hurting him

Me: Zweli don't use Bandile on this

Him: He can sense that you are about to leave him don't do this please

Me: Zweli please

He sighed I have never seen Zweli this hurt his eyes showed. He had this other side in him that cares that soft side in him that he hardly shows. I got out of the house the sun way out it was like 10:00 now I could keep my tears in.

I got in the car started it and drove out I didn't know or care where I was going as long as I am far away from Zweli.

I was speeding like hell and my soft sobs turned into loud cries as I thought of the good times I had with Zweli. The day he married me and showed me unconditional love. We were even planning on having a baby but now everything is messed up I don't wanna I was hurt really hurt.

To think that I was seeing a future with him made me really angry.

My tears were just coming out and they were blinding me I kept wiping them but it made no use more fresh tears would replace the wiped ones.

I was consumed in my thoughts when I passed a red light and I heard a loud bang.. at first I thought I had hit something like a bin or a tire but I heard people screaming and I knew I had bumped into someone. I slowly made my way out of the car and I really hit someone it was a woman laying flat on the ground with blood coming out. I quickly made my way to her and I turned her.

When I saw her face I froze

Me: No no no no no!!!

I couldn't believe who I bumped into. All eyes were now on me people were surrounding me and some were cussing and shouting at me for passing a red light.

"Take her to the hospital or I will call an ambulance along with the police!" I heard someone shouting from the crowd. I quickly picked her up and put her in the backseat and I got to my seat and drove off to the hospital

Me: No no you cannot do this to me Simi you can't!!

I looked at her in the rear view mirror she was unconscious and bleeding.

Me: No Simi if you die Zweli is going to kill me please!!

I was now crying and speeding for dear life

Me: Ohh what were you doing on the road Simi why why why??!!!!!!!

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

9

#Simi

We parked in the driveway and he led the way I was blown away by this house it was just so big it had a garden with a fountain and a swimming pool at the front it was just crazy. We got to the door and Zweli opened for me I got in

"Woow!"

The words escaped mg house. I ran my hands on everything it was open plan and the stairs were too long going up I don't know where they were ending. The house was gold and white it was beautiful.

Me: I've never seen something like this before

Zweli chuckled behind me

Him: If you hadn't lost your memory you would not be so taken by this house.

I turned around

Me: Are you crazy?.. I could never get used to such a house even if I was said to live here

He smiled and looked away. What I had noticed about Zweli is that he doesn't look me in the eye for too long when he talks to me and he avoids touching me his voice is also uneasy when he talks to me.

He led his way to the lounge and I followed him. Surprisingly I found Kagiso with Nikiwe on the couch Kagiso looked relieved to see me he came and hugged me

Him: I am sooo sorry I let you out in the middle of the night I don't know what I would have done if something happened to me

I hugged him back

Me: I'm fine baby I was perfectly safe nothing happened to me

I broke the hug. I saw Zweli walking up to Nikiwe but she moved back

Zweli: Ba.. Nikiwe please

Nikiwe: Stay.. stay away from me Zweli

She ran up the stairs and I thought to myself she would get tired halfway because those stairs were too much.

Kagiso: I think we should go

Me: Yeah... uhm Zweli my car

Kagiso: He is Zweli now?

Zweli: I had your car brought back to your house you don't have to stress about it

Me: Thank you.. I

Before I could say anything Kagiso pulled my arm and we started walking to the door when the door opened.

A woman with two girls and a guy who was with a blonde girl came in. The room went quiet and everyone froze they were all looking at me it was just awkward

Girl1: Oh my Gooood..

She held on to the wall while fanning her face with her hands and the woman fainted I held on to Kagiso. Zweli came and ran to the woman

Zweli: Mother!!

He picked her up effortlessly and he looked at me

Zweli: I think you should go Simi before you make more people faint

He walked away I looked at the guy who was with the blonde and his face was written shock and fear he also had tears in his eyes

Guy: Si.. Simi

I didn't know what to do because they were standing by the door I looked at Kagiso his face was blank

Girl2: No!!.. you are dead.. she.. is dead!!!

The girl kept pointing at me while breathing heavily and crying and the other girl ran out.

Me: Kagiso get me out of here (whispering)

He held my hand and we made our way to the door the blonde girl looked at the guy. The guy had dreadlocks he was hot

Guy: I.. Si.. You..

Kagiso: We just need to go so if you would

The guy moved out of the way and we walked to the door. I took a look at the guy and he was just too shocked and his tears couldn't stop falling I don't know what was wrong with him.

We walked out and as soon as we got into the car Kagiso couldn't stop cussing I didn't even ask what was wrong because when Kagiso gets mad he gets mad

We got to the house and we got in he just went to the bedroom and got in bed without saying a word

I stood next to him and sighed

Me: Baby what's wrong? talk to me please.

He kept quiet for a while then stood up. He switched on the light and walked downstairs to his study I followed him.

He got in and sat down opening his laptop. He did what he was doing and turned the laptop to my direction I shifted my eyes to the screen and read through those words. I widened my eyes and looked at Kagiso his face was blank

Me: I am married to Zweli??

.

.

#Luyanda

I don't know what happened but I think I saw someone who looked like Simi. I didn't know how to react.. be happy, angry, relieved I just had mixed emotions and questions that I had no answers to. I mean if she is alive where was she the whole two years? What happened that day? Did we falsely accuse my brother in this? I need the answers and today I was gonna get the answers.

We were all sitting in the lounge looking at Zweli it was me, Sihle, Khanyi, Mother, Zweli and Candice.

Zweli: I. I know this is shocking and..

Me: Stop beating around the bush and fucken tell us what the hell happened back there!

Candice squeezed my hand I looked at her she shook her head.

Zweli: Man I was shocked just as you

I stood up

Me: Shocked because the person you tried to kill is alive?!!!

Candice: Luyi!!

Me: No!! No Candice we need answers.. we all thought she was dead! it's not fair on us the people who loved her. This monster over here will tell us exactly what we need to here!

Khanyi: I don't understand.. a dead person all of a sudden shows up in our house

Sihle: She lied to all of us!

Zweli banged the table

Zweli: Shut up!! We you all shut up.. can't you see you are hurting mom

I looked over at my mother and she was crying on the couch shaking her head I felt my heart being cut into a million pieces. My mother just lost his husband and now he has to go through this she was lucky she didn't suffer a heart attack

Me: This is all your fault!!!

I charged at Zweli and punched him Nikiwe held me away together with Candice. I didn't fight them off because I knew I was going to hurt them.

Me: I am going to kill you, you hear me? I am going to kill you with my two hands Zweli!!

I walked away to my room with Candice following me.

Me: Not now Candice!

I slammed the door and sank down on the floor. It was her.. she is alive!

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

11

#Kagiso

I picked up my shirt from the floor and wore it. I bent down to wear my shoes when she wrapped her tiny hands around my waist. I removed her hands in irritation.

Me: I have to go Boipelo

Her: Can't you stay a few hours? we can have a shower together and just cuddle

I wore my shoes and stood up

Me: I have to go home my wife must be waiting for me

Her: Funny how you can effortlessly talk about your wife while you were fucking me

I looked her

Me: Why are you so clingy all of a sudden? You never used to be like this. What happened to no strings attached?

She came to me and put her hands around my neck and pecked my lips.

Her: It's been a year and 7 months since I haven't seen you I missed you

I laughed

Me: You have been counting

She looked down. I lifted her chin and kissed her cheek

Me: I don't like seeing you sad, now cheer up I'll come see you tomorrow we can catch up on stuff

Her face lit up

Her: Really?

I nodded and bit her lip softly

Me: Now I need to go

Her: Okay

She sat on the bed while looking at me as I took my things and walked out.

I breathed out and got into my car. I passed in Ocean Basket and bought some food because I knew Simi won't cook.

I got home parked my car and got in. I put the food on the counter and walked to my room I expected to find Simi in the room looking all cute but no one was there, the bed was made it was all clean. Simi doesn't go out much only if she goes to the shops on when we fight. I sighed remembering the conversation we had earlier on.

I took a quick shower I didn't want to stay long as I had a few documents to take care of. When I was done I went to my study to check my emails I wasn't working for the whole week.

I checked my emails and when I was done I went to the kitchen I was hungry. I looked at my wrist watch and it was 13:00 I left home 8:00 or somewhere there Simi can't have been gone for so long. I took my phone and called Simi but it sent me to voicemail. I sighed and carried on eating when my phone rang.

I looked at it and it was Nikiwe I answered.

Me: Mrs. Nkosi

She was sniffing

Her: Kagiso

Me: Are you crying?

Her: I.. no

Me: What's wrong is it Zweli again?

Her: Uh no its.. it's Simi

I sighed weakly

Her: She.. I'm sorry Kagiso she is in hospital

I jumped up immediately

Me: What?!

She let out a soft sob

Me: What happened?

Her: I.. she was ran over a car

I kept quiet for a while. I felt my tears wanting to come out I just blinked a few times

Me: Which hospital?

She told me I didn't waste time I took my car keys and drove to the hospital. I went to the receptionist but I saw Nikiwe sitting on one of the chairs I rushed up to her. She saw me she ran to me and hugged me tight.

Her: Oh thank God you are here.. I have been trying to call you I didn't know what to do

I broke the hug and wiped her tears

Me: How is she?

She looked down

Her: She is badly injured Kagiso I can't even look at her this is all my fault

Me: No don't talk like that Nikiwe it was not your fault it was the person who was driving it was their fault so don't you..

I paused

Me: Nikiwe did you..

She let out a sob

Her: It was a mistake.. I jumped a red light and.. and..

Me: You jumped a red light?!! Who the fuck jumps a red light light Nikiwe??!

I was mad pissed I approached her she stepped back. I stopped

Me: For your sake I hope you pray she makes it Nikiwe you don't want to see the monster in me, I swear if something happens to her I will kill you Nikiwe, Zweli won't even get the chance you hear me?!

I walked up to her and pulled her with her T- shirt.

Me: Leave before I do something I will regret

Her: Kagiso..

Me: I said leave!!

People were now watching us I let go of her and she ran out. I walked to where Simi was and I peaked through the door and she was there with machines around her. I felt a hand on my shoulder I turned around it was the doctor

Me: Doctor how is my wife

Doc: I'm sorry but she is not doing well she has broken bones and her spinal cord is injured I hope she makes it

My tears fell

Me: Can I see her?

Doc: Of course

We got in and I went to her she looked really bad the last time she was in hospital with machines around her was when I had found her. I sat on the chair and held her hand.

Me: Baby?

She didn't move she didn't give me that beautiful smile of hers It was like my heart being ripped out of my body seeing her like that.

Me: Baby it's me Kagiso your love, the reason why why you kept holding on when there was nothing to hold on to. Baby it's me the person you fell in love with, the person you married the love of your life baby I want you to fight for us fight for our love. Come back baby please if this is God's punishment for what I did I'm sorry Simi I don't deserve this you can't leave me baby please. I need you to fight Simi fight for us.

I kissed her cheek. I wiped my tears and buried my face on the bed

.

.

#Mbali

I rushed in the hospital and asked to see Simi. My Pi had found her but I heard she was in hospital. They led me to her ward I got in there was a guy sitting next to him he was crying because I heard soft sobs when I got closer.

I walked up to the bed and it was really her it was my little sister. A soft sob escaped my mouth and the guy looked at me. He was cute with thick eyebrows and pink lips. His eyes were red

Him: Who are you?

I blinked a few times

Me: She's my sister

We both looked at her

Him: I'm her husband, Kagiso

I nodded

He stood up

Him: I'll give you space

He walked out I sat on the chair I reached for her hand but I stopped myself. I couldn't touch her my hands were shaking.

Me: I. Simi it's me Mbali your sister. I thought.. we all thought we lost you we thought you died Simi

I cried louder

Me: But you came back Simi we just found you, you can't leave again Simi please you can't. We love you and you need to wake up, fight for the people you love you can't leave us here like this. Mom was happy when she heard that you are alive, how am I supposed to tell her you are in hospital with all these machines?

I held her hand

Me: I love you little sis.. you are strong you will get through this I know.

I stopped when she started moving. All of a sudden she started shaking uncontrollably and the machine was beeping abnormally and faster. 3 nurses and a doctor came running in I was now

panicking

Doc: She's having a seizure

Nurse: Ma'am you need to leave

Me: No I can't leave my sister I just found her no!

I kept fighting two nurses held me and escorted me out.

I watched her shaking on that bed

Me: No!! Let me in!! I need to see her she can't leave me no!!

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

12

#Kagiso

I slowly opened my eyes as I felt cold hands shaking me. I lifted my head and the nurse was looking at me with pity. I sat up straight and looked over at Simi she was still the same no movement nothing

Nurse: She will pull through you just have to have faith

Me: She has gone through a lot

She sighed.

Her: I think you should go home it's late now and visiting hours are over

Me: No, I'll rather be here. She needs me

Her: Yes sir I know that but at least go home, eat something and have a shower. You can come back tomorrow stay for as long as you want here but for now go home have some rest.

I stoop up and kissed Simi's forehead

Me: I'll be back tomorrow to check up on you baby. I love you.

I looked at the nurse she nodded.

I got out and went to my car. I went in and the tears flooding my eyes making it difficult for me to see clearly. I closed my eyes and leaned my head on the wheel as I let out a loud sob.

After a deal of crying I started my car and drove off. I found myself passing my house and I

went straight to the flats where Boipelo lives. I parked my car next to the gate and got in. The security didn't give me a hard time since they know me I went up and knocked on the door.

I heard her screaming that she is coming after a while I heard some shuffling and she opened the door. As if she knew I was coming she was wearing a blue bums hot that revealed her sexy thighs and a black bra I pushed her in and smashed my lips on her. She moaned as I deepened the kiss. We slowly made our way to the bed I pushed her down and got on top of her separating her legs with my knee.

Her: I missed you

She unzipped my jean and slid her hand in them I groaned as she played with my balls. I took off her shorts and threw them down as my hand made it's way into her underwear. I played with her clit she moaned as she grabbed on my short hair. I finally took off her panty and I went down on her I sucked her punani letting my tongue dance around her cake as my other hand rubbed her clit. She moaned and pushed my head deeper I squeezed her breasts

Her: Ohh baby.. yes baby... ahhhhh

As she was about to cum I went up and kissed her deeply, I lifted her leg as I took off my pants and my boxers. I flecked my hips and slammed in her she screamed louder I groaned.....

.

.

#Mbali

I finished my cereal I went and put it in the sink and I made my way to the lounge Xolani was watching soccer with Amahle sleeping on his lap.

Me: Baby I'm going

Him: Have you eaten?

Me: Yes I just ate now just cereal I'll grab something on my way to the hospital I'm not really hungry

I went to sit next to him and kissed his cheek he put his hand on my thigh and squeezed it

Him: Want me to go with you?

Me: No, I want to do this alone. I want to face her alone baby you will go with me next time

Him: There won't be no next time she will pull through and regain her life as the strong Simi I know

Me: I hope she does

He nodded I stood up

Me: Let me take Amahle to bed

He nodded I picked her up and went to put her in bed. I got out kissed Xolani and got into my car on my way to the hospital.

I went in her ward there was a nurse injecting her with something I got in. The nurse saw me she smiled and made her way to me

Her: Morning Mrs. Khoza I have been waiting for you

I gave her a confused look

Her: The patient woke up this morning and the first thing she asked was her sister Mbali I figured she meant you

Me face lit up and tears formed

Me: You mean she woke up? My sister woke up?!

She smiled nodding. I put my hands on my mouth as a soft sob escaped my mouth. The nurse put her hand on my shoulder

Her: She will wake up have faith and keep on praying for your sister

She walked out. I made my way to her and sat on the chair. I held her hand and brushed it

Me: Hey little sis.. I am so happy today do you know why? They said you woke up, yes you did I can't believe you woke up. Actually no I do believe you woke up you ate strong Simi and I know you will eventually get out of here and regain your shine again. I love you sis and I will pray for you to get through this I just found you and I cannot lose you again and I promise you once you wake up we will be inseparable

I laughed

Me: What am I saying? We have always been like that.. we have always been together in everything we do. I love you last born ka mama I love you so much.

I stood up and kissed her forehead as I brushed her hair.

The door opened and I heard a male voice arguing with someone I turned around and I couldn't believe my eyes. He made my way to me with a smile I made my way to him also we met halfway. He came with his child I don't know what he was doing here and how he knew Simi was in hospital

Me: Zweli what are you doing here?

Him: I came to see my wife Mbali

I laughed

Me: Your wife hhu? Yeah that's funny

He ignored me and went to sit on the chair I was sitting on. Bandile started talking in baby language and Zweli laughed

Him: You can't hit on your mom Bandile that's my wife we talking about so keep your cool

Bandile said something again in baby talk Zweli chuckled

Him: Yes she will wake up we will have ice cream together just me, you and mom okay. Now give me some

He held out his hand in a fist and they fist bumped I don't wanna lie it was kinda cute Bandile was very adorable looked mixed race.

Zweli held Simi's hand I felt like jumping on him and slap him

Him: Hey baby I brought our son he wanted to see you Simi..

I clicked my tongue he looked at me I walked out. Zweli can't just show up and play happy family as far as I know my PI told me Simi is happily married with a guy named Kagiso so Zweli can't just come and mess it up

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

14

#Kagiso

I took my car keys and went out as she followed me

Me: don't you ever pull that stunt again Boipelo

She held on to my shirt and tried to pull me close to her

Her: I love you Kagiso okay? I do really.. don't you get it? I've loved you ever since. We can make this work baby we can..

I yanked my hand and pushed her she fell down

Me: There's nothing that we can make work Boipelo I don't love you and probably never will, all you ever good at is opening your legs for every guy. You will never be loved, you are just a whore who..

Before I knew it she slapped. There's nothing I hate more than a woman slapping me, it's just pure disrespect. I held her hand and twisted it she screamed.

Me: If you ever do that I will hit the shit out of you and you will wish we never met do you get it?

She kept quiet I twisted it harder

Her: Owww yes.. yes I'm sorry!

I let go of her hand and started walking to my car

Her: Are you leaving me for her? are you really leaving me for that slut?!

I was about to open my door until she called Simi a slut. I turned around. I was now pissed. I pointed my hand at her

Me: First of all me and you have never been in a relationship so I'm not leaving anyone for anyone. Secondly don't you ever call Simi a slut because unlike you she has dignity. She will never degrade herself and open her legs for every guy she meets. She has a big login heart and trust me when I say she is God damn prettier! She has the beauty and the brains so yes I choose her. It has always been her and will always be. With you it was only sex and nothing more. I will never love someone like you Boipelo I don't even know why I am fucking with you after everything you have done to me back them. Do me a favour and stay the hell out of my life!

I got in the car and started it. She banged on the window.

Her: No!! You can't do this to me.. I will never let you go. This is not over Kagiso!

I ignored her and sped out. She must be insane thinking I will leave Simi for her. I mean who leaves their beautiful well-mannered wife for a whore?

What was I even thinking having an affair on Simi? She's out there in hospital and I am fucking a low life whore. I need to stop with this life I'm grown now and have a wife.

.

.

#Nikiwe

My phone rang for the 4th time I ended up switching my phone. It was Zweli and I was not planning on answering the call. What part of 'I need space' doesn't he understand? I am under a lot of stress and he is the least of my worries. Though I missed Bandile I can't go back to that house.

I took the lotion and walked to the bedroom I was only in a white towel around my body. I lotioned and I sat down as I felt tears wanting to form. I have to fix my life. I need to get up, dust myself and fix my fucked up life because time doesn't wait for me.

I took my phone and switched it on and I was glad Zweli wasn't calling again. I scrolled down the numbers until I stopped at my mother's numbers. I hesitated first. What if she doesn't pick up? Does she still have my numbers? Will she hang up and tell me how I failed them and how dead I am to them? I was willing to take the chance. I was willing to do anything to reconcile with my family. Family means everything to me and I need to fix everything since I'm the one who messed it up. I pressed call on her number and it rang

"Hello?"

I froze as my mother's voice said on the other line. She still had the same voice and the same number. I was somehow hoping she would still have my number but what did I expect I was dead to them.

Mom: Hello? Who am I talking to?

Tears streamed down. I dropped the call. I couldn't.. I couldn't do it.

Me: Why?? why me God why me!!!

.

.

#Simi

Nurse: Is that all?

I smiled

Me: Yes this is all I need thank you.

She smiled and walked out. I must say they are treating me well in this hospital but I was ready to go home. I was never going to get used to a hospital or even like it for that matter.

I was told the cause of my being here in hospital I was involved in a car accident but I really don't remember anything about that. My jaw line was still painful so I was only able to eat banana and strawberries.

The door opened I turned my head and the sexy Mr. him walked in. I could never get used to how hot and sexy he is. From the sexy body to the lips, from the lips to the eyes and the eyebrows and to top it all up with a cherry, he has done dreadlocks. He was just on another level of being hot.

Me: Luyanda

He smiled and came closer.

Luyanda: So you are alive?

I chuckled

Me: Yeah.. I guess so

He sat down. We looked at each other not knowing what to say. I broke the eye contact and focused on my banana

Him: So..

I looked at him he cleared his throat

Me: So?

He groaned and grabbed on his dreadlocks while looking down. I bit my lip

Him: I really don't know what to say.

He looked up at me

Him: It's like when I'm with you I get lost for words.

I laughed

Him: It sounds cheesy but

He sighed and stoop up. He took the tray away and sat on top of the bed. He held my hands looking at me in the eye

Him: Do you know how happy I am? To know that you are alive is like the most craziest and happiest feeling I have ever felt. I don't know what happened that day but I really don't want to know as long as you are alive that's all that matters. You saved my day that night and I will always be grateful. You put your life and your son's life aside to..

I put my finger on his lip to shut him up. He kept quiet.

Me: I love you too

He kept quiet for a while. He leaned closer and I felt his cold lips on mine. He sucked on my lower lip he tasted good it was like strawberries with mint. I held on to his dreadlocks and deepened the kiss. After a while he pulled out both catching our breaths.

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

Someone cleared their throat we both turned and I felt like the world could just suck me up now. It was Kagiso and he was standing by the door looking at me then at Luyanda and back at me. Somehow I felt bad I looked down hoping he hadn't seen us kissing.

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-
-
13

#Luyanda

Me: Baby please don't do this to me

She shook her head letting her hair hit her face as tears rolled down

Her: You love her Yanda you do, stop denying it I know you do. I saw the way you looked at her!

I sighed

Me: Candice look, okay okay yes, yes I love her but I..

She let out a soft sob I felt bad now. I held her shoulders and wiped her tears then brought her to my embrace

Her: Why are you doing this to me Yanda? You are hurting me

Me: You see the reason why I didn't want to come back to South Africa? Now my beautiful wife is crying.

She sniffed I slowly walked her to the bed we sat down I brushed her hair wiping her tears with my other hand

Me: I love you Candice I love you will all I have. You have my heart baby

Her: But you love her too

Me: I know, I do I don't wanna lie I love her but I'm with you right? I love you baby my heart beats for you. I would never mess this up. I would never mess our relationship for something that I know is not worth it. I love her yes, but I could never look at her the way I look at you

She yanked my hands and stood up

Her: Why are you lying? You love her more than you love me.. am I right?

Yes I wanted to say, she's right. I really love Simi I would never love a woman the way I love her. I don't see myself ever loving a woman the way I loved her, she owns my heart.

Candice: Answer me!!

She shook me

Her: You love her more than you love me right? You do don't deny it you do!!

My tears were now falling down as I watched my one and only wife breaking down in front me.

Me: Don't do this to yourself Candice please I love you baby I really love you

She let go of my hand and ran to bathroom I ran after her and tried to open the door but it was locked

I banged on the door hard

Me: Candice baby please open this door. You are hurting me as much as you are hurting also. I love you Candice I love you please don't do this to me, to us

I heard her sniffing meaning she was leaning on the door. I laid my head on the door as I grabbed on my dreadlocks.

Me: Ek is Lief vir jou Candice asseblief maak die deur op

In the midst of our cries and sadness I heard her chuckling that made my heart melt a wide smile crept on my face as I went down. I sat on the door while facing the door slowly and gently hitting on it. I heard her doing the same on the other side.

Me: I love you

Her: I love you too

Me: Open this door

She laughed

Her: No, I love it like this

Me: Please

Her: If I open this door that means I will see your face and I will cry again

Me: Okay wipe your tears for me baby

I heard some silence then she softly hit the door

Her: I did

Me: Okay now rinse your face

I heard some silence then the water running. I smiled wider my wife whom I love was listening to me it was so sweet.

She came back and hit the door softly

Her: I did

I laughed

Me: Did you just sit down now?

She laughed

Her: Yeah

I stood up, walked to the closet and took out a shirt. I went back and hit the door softly

Me: Okay now I want you to open the door for me and give me a big hug

Her: Yanda you..

Me: You won't see my face trust me

Her: Okay

I had the shirt over my head it was covering my face. I heard the key turning and she opened and threw herself on me I held her tight and picked her up.

Me: Thank you baby

Her: For what?

Me: For listening to me, it means a lot

Her: But I listen to you always

Me: Ha.a let's not lie you never listen to me

She laughed I joined her I wish I could see her face with her eyes twinkling as she laughed

Me: I want to kiss you

Her: That would mean you have to take off your shirt?

Me: Yes

Her: But I don't want to see your face

Me: Okay give me a peck through this shirt

I felt her leaning closer to kiss me I quickly removed the shirt and slammed my lips on hers. She moaned and held my dreadlocks as we French kissed. She pulled out and looked deep in my eyes and I saw tears forming. Sadly I quickly covered my face with the shirt but she removed it.

Her: This is tears of joy baby because you love me and your actions speak louder than words. You truly love me

That made me so happy I picked her up and spun her around she laughed. We both fell down on the carpet I rolled over and got on top of her

Me: You look so beautiful

Her: You look so handsome

Me: I could just eat you up now

Her: Ohh grab me, eat me, serve yourself my tiger I'm your meal... gmmmmr yes tiger eat me gmmr

I bit my lip my woman was so crazy and naughty it was such a turn on

.

.

#Nikiwe

I checked in the hotel and went to my room and I immediately broke down. If Zweli finds out about this he would kill me without even thinking. Obviously everyone would think I wanted to kill Simi to have Zweli to myself, let's not even lie Zweli is still in love with Simi I can see it.

I missed my Bandile so much, even though I'm not her biological mother I view Bandile as my son. I took my phone out and switched it on I scrolled down and I stopped at Nancy our nanny. I pressed call and put the phone against my ear biting my nails hoping she would pick up and she did

Her: Mrs. Nkosi

I smiled

Me: Nancy how are you?

Her: I am fine ma'am and you?

Me: I. I'll be okay. Look I just want to talk to my son please I miss him so much

Her: I'm sorry but Mr. Nkosi took him with they went to the hospital

Me: Oh.. okay thanks bye

Her: Bye

I dropped the call and just cried out loud. How did my life come to this, I was just this independent, respected and well known business woman but now I'm broken.

My phone rang I check who it was and it was my PA I threw the phone on the wall.

Me: Leave me alone!!!!

I don't want to go to work with so much stress I have.

I took the pillow and sat down on the floor with it on my lap as I rocked myself back and forth.

These are the times when I missed my parents and sibling but I was dead to them, the disowned me so I basically have my work, Zweli and Bandile

Tears fell as I thought of my broken life... and now I was married to my husband from hell.

.

.

#Simi

All these voices in my head was just too much and I couldn't take it anymore I couldn't.

I was in a room everything was white and I was standing at the centre of the room looking around and turning my face to the direction of the voices. It felt like I was rooted to where I was standing because I couldn't move my legs. All the voice went away I looked around

Me: Help me!!!

I screamed but my voice made echoes and I knew I was alone. I sank down to the floor defeated as I held my legs tightly to my chest and I rocked myself

Me: I just want to go home

All of a sudden the room went dark everything was black. Knowing me I'm afraid of the dark so I started panicking and those voices came back I blocked my ears with my hands

Me: Go away!!!!!!

"Simlindile.. Simlindile.. Thuli Simlindile Ngcobo.."

I looked around but it was all black.

Me: Help me!! Somebody please

"Simlindile..."

Me: Will you stop!! stop!!

"Stand up child, stand up and walk..."

I felt myself being lifted up and I was floating in the air. I felt lighter. I slowly went down and I was on the floor, I lifted my leg and it moved I tried walking and I could walk

Me: Thank God

I tried walking around locating the exit but it was like I was in a room with no walls I was trapped

Me: Let me out!!

The voice came back again I covered my ears but I could still hear that sweet, heavenly voice

"Don't run away from the past Simi.. don't run no more. Listen to the voices.. One voice at a time."

Me: No!! Make them go away.

"It's time to regain your life, it's time you shine your light again. It's time to fight for what you believe in Simi. You are story than you think. Listen my child, listen to the voices and take charge!!!"

I slowly removed my hands from my ears but the voices were too much and too loud but I tried my best. I walked around I don't know what I was doing but I started walking around following every voice until I heard a sweet voice behind me I turned around and there was a bright light and image were shown inside the ball of light. I leaned closer to look

"Simlindile call your sister it's time for dinner"

"Yes mom"

I saw the girl dropping all the stones she was playing with and ran to call her sister her hips swaying from side to side. I saw her going to another girl she stopped.

"Mom is calling us"

"Okay I'm coming"

"Now Mbali!"

The other girl rolled her eyes and they both ran to the house swaying their hips from side to side. The ball of light disappeared and I saw another one with the corner of my eyes I walked to it and looked.

"But Zweli I have to go before mom notices"

There was a guy she was holding the girl's waist as the girl tried to break through his embrace

"Come on Simi one more kiss" The guy said

"But Zweli tomorrow I am writing a test I didn't even study"

The ball disappeared and this time the room was filled with so many different balls of light and this time it was different colors from white to orange to purple and to blue. The white ones

looked very peaceful I walked around and bumped into a blue ball of light. I leaned closer and looked at it.

There was a pregnant woman with a man they were washing dishes.

"I didn't marry you and drop out of school to be going through this this shit with you"

The woman threw the cloth at the man and walked away. The ball of light started shaking and it turned black then it burst.

Confused I started walking around and I stopped at each ball and looked

"I love you Zwelibanzi and yes I will marry you yes yes yes." The ball was black and it burst.

.

"Dad I am so sorry I know you are disappointed" The ball was white it started floating in the air.

.

"I am going to ask you one last time, who are you?"

"Luyanda is the name"

"Are you lost?" The guy laughed. This ball was different it was red I touched it it turned blue then purple then black it was about to burst when I saw the two people in a room kissing then the ball turned white and it started floating in the air.

I looked around the room and there was only left with blue and black balls of light and I felt pain and heaviness on the floor.

"Zweli stop please (screaming)"

.

"Zweli don't kill me please think of our son"

.

"Zweli please how will you tell Bandile that you killed her mother?"

.

"Your husband is from hell!! He is not human"

.

"I hate you Zweli!"

All those black and blue balls burst and all the white ones came down and burst on me

releasing pink glitter that fell on me. The room went white again and I saw mirrors around and I was there. When I was small, when I was graduating, when I was getting married, when I was being beaten up, when I was being buried alive, when I was in hospital. I stopped at the one where I was in hospital and a force was pushing me to it. I was pushed across the room and I slammed in the mirror.

Beep.. beep..beep..beep..beep

I heard a familiar sound. I tried opening my eyes slowly and I did but was met by a light blinding me I his my eyes with my hands and blinked a little. I slowly opened my eyes fully I looked around and I was in hospital. I tried sitting up but I caused pain to my body I had bandages everywhere. My vision was still blurry but I could see two people arguing at my side

"Zweli just go we don't need you here."

"She's my wife I have to see her"

They continued arguing not noticing I was awake. I tried talking but my voice raised no word I cleared my throat and I think that was enough for them to notice me. They turned around and I was met by their eyes. The first person my eyes landed to was the devil, the monster, the person who tried to kill me. I felt myself not being able to breath as we looked at each other. I looked over and I saw Mbali she had tears in her face she came to me

Her: Oh my word you are awake

She tried hugging me I screamed

Me: Don't touch me don't touch me!!

I saw hurt in her eyes but I didn't care she left me I hate her

Me: I hate you Mbali I hate you go away!!

She stepped back crying I looked over at Zweli and my eyes landed on my son Bandile

Me: My son..

I smiled

Me: I want my son.. Zweli bring my son!!!!

Zweli started walking towards me I screamed

Me: No get away from me I only want my son!! I want my son!!

Three doctors came in they held me

Doc1: Sedate her

I tried fighting them off and screaming as I saw Zweli going out with Bandile

Me: No he is going to kill me son.. I wa

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

15

#Simi

The atmosphere in this room was so tense I didn't know what to do.

I cleared my throat Kagiso walked out and banged the door behind him. I hadn't realized that I was keeping my breath until I breathed out. Luyanda looked at me.

Me: Don't look at me like that

Him: Who was that?

Me: My hus.. my boyfriend

He looked away and back at me

Him: You were so quick in moving on

I looked at his wedding wristband and his ring

Me: Says someone who is married

He sat down and kissed my cheeks

Him: It was not supposed to be like this..

I looked at him

Him: I was ready to start a new life.. a new start with you..

Me: Luyanda please.. don't.

Him: Tell me how.. tell me how am I supposed to leave and act like I don't feel something for you? tell me how am I supposed to?

I looked away

Me: You are married and.. and I.

He stood up

Him: I. I should probably go

he started walking away

Me: Luyanda!

He ignored me and got out I sighed. After a few minutes Kagiso got back in.

He stood there and looked at me for a while and shook his head. He came to sit on the bed

Him: Who was that?

Me: No one

Him: We can't be kissing a no one now can't we?

I kept quiet

Him: I come here hoping to find my wife waiting for me to take her home but then I walk in to my own wife kissing another man! (shouting)

I looked at him, Kagiso has never raised his voice at me.. ever!

Me: Kagiso..

He was about to say something when the doctor walked in

Kagiso stood up and went to stand at a far distance I just shook my head looking down.

Doc: Are the pills helping you?

Me: Yes doc I think they are, my head is fine now

He smiled

He put his notebook away

Him: I will set up an appointment with the physiotherapy for you if you really want one

Me: I do..

Kagiso: Physiotherapy.. for what?

The doctor looked at Kagiso

Doc: She is paralyzed from the waist down.. it's..

Me: Meaning I can't walk

Kagiso: Are you suddenly the doctor now?

I kept quiet the doctor cleared his throat

Doc: As I was saying she will have to see a physiotherapist if she wants to see herself walking again.. we should be glad it's not permanent. There's hope that she can still walk

Kagiso kept quiet for awhile trying to let this register to him. He cleared his throat.

Kagiso: I. I will make sure she sees one.

Doc: Very well.. She is then allowed to go home I don't see anything keeping her here I am sure you are dying to go home

I chuckled

Me: As much as I enjoyed myself here..

The doctor laughed

Doc: Let's not lie to ourselves

We laughed Kagiso cleared his throat. I really hate his insecurities it's like he doesn't trust me.

Kagiso: So when am I signing the discharge papers?

Doc: I'll fetch the discharge papers now

He walked out. There was a bit of awkward silence for a few minutes

Kagiso: So.. uhm.. you can't walk?

He chuckled

Him: Funny how you were able to kiss someone when you clearly can't move!

Me: Funny how we don't need legs to kiss when all it takes is our hands and lips!

I don't know where that came from.

I saw his hands forming a fist. Kagiso has always had anger issues but he was able to control it.

The doctor walked in with the forms and a wheelchair.

Kagiso signed and they helped me get on the wheelchair. I don't wanna lie I'm not looking forward to the days where I will be stuck in this wheelchair whole day depending on someone to do things most of the time.

Kagiso: Ready to go home?

I nodded he kissed me. He then pulled back

Him: Let's go home

I sighed he wheeled me out

.

.

#Nikiwe

I closed my laptop and took off my glasses rubbing my eyes a little. I haven't had sleep the whole day I kept myself busy with work and documents as to not think a lot. Yesterday I called my mom for the second time and I decided to talk to her and give it a try. I was really shocked when she confirmed that my father was dead and my mother and siblings were struggling financially. I told my mom I would send money I did send 50 000 home and she was really happy she even said I could come visit. Knowing that my family wants me to come back home and fix things lifted a load off my shoulders. I lost my dad but I don't want to lose my mom and siblings. I was looking forward to see my mother after 3 years.

I was disturbed by my phone ringing I checked it was Zweli. He has been calling me whole day I really don't want anything to do with Zweli I was done I even had divorce papers with me I was just looking for the right time to hand them to him. Knowing Zweli there is no right time to do this but I had to for me to be free from his abusive self. I picked up the phone and answered

Me: Zweli?

Him: Nikiwe please don't hang up I..

Me: What do you want?

Him: Please open the door

I looked at the door and I heard soft hands knocking on there

Him: Please I'm with Bandile and he misses you

This was so wrong, Zweli is using Bandile to get to me

Me: Uhm okay

I hung up and went to unlock Bandile came crawling in I picked him up swinging him around

Bandile: Mama!! mama!! mama!!

He slapped me on my cheeks while shouting I laughed

Me: I missed you baby

I put him down he crawled his way to Zweli. I was wondering when he was going to start walking. Zweli picked him up.

Zweli: hi

Me: How did you find me?

Him: I have my ways

I exhaled

Me: What do you want?

Him: I want you to come back home

Me: Zweli we talked about this.. I need space

Him: No Nikiwe just come back home please we really miss you. I have started taking my pills.. I see a shrink baby I just want everything to get back to how they used to be

I went to sit on the bed and sighed

Me: How sure am I that what happened won't happen again?

He put Bandile down and came to kneel in front of me

Him: I can't guarantee you that I have completely changed but I am willing to do it for us. I love you and I don't want to loose you Nikiwe..

He kissed me I pulled back

Him: Please..

Me: One more chance Zweli.. One more chance and if you mess up

Him: I won't baby I swear I won't

He pulled me closer and kissed me. I missed him, I missed his lips against mine. We were disturbed by something falling and Bandile crying. We looked at him and the laptop had fallen on his leg

We laughed

Me: What are you doing in mommy's things?

Bandile: Dada!! Dada!! (crying)

Zweli went to him. He removed the laptop and as he was picking Bandile up the divorce papers fell from that small table I quickly stood up but Zweli had already seen them. I froze as he read through the papers. He slowly turned to look at me

Him: Nikiwe what is this?

I swallowed

.

.

#Simi

He opened the door and came back to wheel me in. The house was the way I left it.

Me: I thought I would find my house upside down

He chuckled

Him: I'm a very clean man

Me: I see

Him: So what would you like to eat

Me: Nothing complicated.. maybe noodles

He wheeled me to the kitchen

Him: Noodles coming right up!

I smiled

Me: Kagiso?

Him: mmh?

Me: So uhm.. it's been.. uhm..

He turned around

Me: I.. you know.. since we've.. I

He looked at me. I don't know how to put this

Me: So uhm it's been 2 years now and I.. I haven't met your family

He dropped the bowl

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

#Nikiwe

Me: I.

Zweli: I said what is this? Were you planning on divorcing me?

I guess I was expecting those cold and evil eyes.. I was expecting him to strangle me and kick me till I don't move anymore but his eyes showed hurt.. he was hurt

Me: Zweli I wasn't going to divorce you, well not until now I am willing to give us a second chance.

He looked at me for a while then back at the paper

Him: Do you want a divorce

That shock me.. do I really want a divorce or not?

I love Zweli there's no doubt in that I am really in love with him but at the same time I feel like being with him is like sending myself to the grave. Zweli is bipolar and an abusive bastard but what I love about him is that hr never cheats on you.. he never gives you a reason to not trust him and he also love a like there's no other day.

Me: No. I love you and we will get through this together. We will see a shrink, we will take our pills and we will also start visiting a marriage counselor.

He smiled

Him: Anything to get you back. Come here?

I walked to him and he hugged me and brushed my hair. He broke the hug but we were still close.

Him: I want to promise you something

Me: What?

Him: I will never lay my hand on you I give you my word. I will never hit you again.

He brushed my cheek I faked a smile. I didn't know whether to believe him.

I felt soft hands on my legs I looked down and picked him up. Bandile was very cute no lie

Me: Hey little boy

He hid his face with his hands

Bandile: Eyyo mama

I chuckled

Zweli: Picture perfect

I smiled at him

Me: I love him so much.. I love him like my own son

He came to us and pulled me closer

Him: You are his mother

Me: What about his real mother?

Him: Let's not go there

Zweli doesn't want to tell me who Bandile's real mother I but I don't want to push it so I let it slide

Him: Let's go home

Me: Okay

I packed my clothes and took everything of mine we checked out and walked to his car. I put Bandile in his car seat and went to sit at the front. He started the car and drove off.

Him: So uhm.. my family is in town

I turned and looked at him

Me: In town? for what?

He looked at me and back at the road

Him: It's my father's fun.. fu.. fune..

Me: Oh yeah uhm you mean your father's funeral?

He wiped his face

Him: Yeah, that

I can see that his father's death is really affecting him. He is trying hard to act strong but I can see right through him that he is breaking. He didn't really have a close and healthy relationship with his father but hey, when you parent is gone that's very hard to comprehend.

I held his hand

Me: I'm sorry

Him: It's okay

Me: When is the funeral?

Him: Tomorrow

Me: So early?

Him: We just want to get this over and done with. I mean he's not coming back so?

He chuckled and I saw tears falling he quickly wiped them.

I sighed we drove in silence until we got home I took Bandile out he was now sleeping I don't blame him the ride was very long. I took Bandile and Zweli took my bags we walked in and was welcome by people making noise in the lounge. When we reached there everyone kept quiet and looked at us. Zweli's mother came to me

Her: I'll take him

She took Bandile and went upstairs with her. Zweli's mother and I don't really have a close relationship. Once when I was trying so hard to have a daughter-in-law relationship with her she compared me to a person named Simi saying I will never be like her. It was the same with Zweli when he was angry on tipsy he would say hurtful words to me compare me to Simi he would sometimes ask me to just be her for a day that was the hardest days of my marriage only now to find out that the person I thought was Mimi is actually the same Simi that I was being compared to everyday. Now that she is alive and everyone knows about that I just feel like a stranger in my own home. I don't even know why Zweli and I can't go to his house maybe that way I can breath. Khanyi and Sihle have been treating me like hell especially Khanyi. I can't say the same about Luyanda he is the sweetest of them all even though we don't know each other that much he permanently lives in New York now.

I was brought back to reality when Zweli held my waist and we went to sit down. Zweli's mom came back and there was dead silence everybody looking at each other and not talking the only things that were making noise was our pattern of breathing and the heartbeats. Zweli broke the silence

Him: Can someone tell me what is going on here?

Everyone turned to Zweli's mom

Zweli's mom: I. I received a call from Dan's side of the family and they.. they want hi body brought back home

Zweli: Wh.. what does that mean?

Luyanda: They want him to be buried in KZN where his family is

Zweli stood up he looked pissed

Zweli: What?! What fuckery am I hearing?!

Zweli's mom: Zweli!!!

Zweli: No mom, dad is not going anywhere. He will be buried here where his family is and that's final!!

He walked away and then stopped

Him: and mom, if you go against my word and bury him in that place I swear I will drive there dig him out and bring him back here to bury him myself! Dad is not going anywhere!!!

He walked out we heard something breaking in the hallway.

Khanyi: To think that Zweli used to hate dad

Zweli's mom: Don't start!

Khanyi stood up along with Sihle and they walked away

Luyanda: I think we should call it a night.

He stood up with his wife

Candice: Are we going home or we staying here?

Luyanda: I think we should stay, I'll take you home tomorrow

Candice: Okay. Goodnight Mrs. Nkosi

Zweli's mom: Goodnight Candice

She walked away. Luyanda kissed him mom's forehead

Luyanda: Are you okay

Zweli's mom: I will be

He came to me and hugged me

Him: I think you should sleep in the guest room Zweli needs some space

Me: Okay

He smiled and walked out. Zweli's mom stood up walked out without saying anything I sighed. I stood up and walked to the guest room and get some sleep before the funeral.

.

.

#Kagiso

I looked at her sleeping. I brushed her weave out of her face and kissed her cheek. I love this beautiful soul I have never met a woman like Simi she is just different I love her a lot.

When Simi asked me about my parents I came up with a lie that they are overseas and will be back next month.

I received a very disturbing call today and I need to get to the bottom of it. I pulled the sheets up and switched off the lights. I took my car keys and set the alarm on. I walked to my car, got in and started it.

I drove to my main man Tshepo. The security let me in I parked in the driveway and got out. I knocked on the door and after a while he opened looking fucked up as ever

I chuckled he let me in

Me: You look like hell, your house looks like a tarven

There was bottles of wine everywhere and takeaways everywhere.

I turned to him

Tshepo: Man I'm going through an emotional divorce right now it's killing me

Me: What happened?

Him: Side chick shit man I don't know what the fuck I was thinking cheating on my wife and look where I am now

I kept quiet for a while thinking about the Boipelo situation I would kill her if she messes up my marriage.

I helped him clean up his mess and then we went to talk in his study

Him: So what you have for me?

I took out my phone and showed him the caller

Me: I want you to find who the fucker is that is calling me threatening me.

Him: It might take a while

Me: I am willing to wait.

He took out his laptop

Him: Fuck man I was sleeping

Me: One more thing..

Him: Shoot

Me: I need two fake passports

He stopped

Him: Are you going back to your old ways

Me: No, circumstances beyond my control are taking over

Him: Is your past coming at you?

Me: I hate to say it but yes.

I wiped my face

Me: Simi is noticing now, I mean dude who wouldn't when I don't talk about my family, no parents no siblings nothing

Him: Why don't you just tell her the truth

Me: No!! I can't risk it, she will leave me

Him: She will find out anyway Kagiso man just tell her.

I stoop up and paced around

Me: Just get out those passports and we elope we go away from here, I feel like my past is intervening, it's ruining everything.

Him: How does she feel about going overseas

Me: What does she know? She doesn't have a fucken memory so she technically doesn't have a family in her eyes. We go overseas I find hobos or homeless bitches we get them a makeover making her believe that's my real family and we good to go.

Him: This shouldn't backfire

Me: It won't. Simi might be grown but she's stupid to notice what's going on. Get those passports and we leave South Africa.

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

17

3 DAYS LATER

#Nikiwe

It's been 3 days now since we buried Dan Nkosi and things at home are not looking good.

Everything and everyone is just a mess.

Sihle is drinking and partying her sorrows away each and everyday she comes back drunk she's just a lost soul.

Khanyi on the other hand is having troubles with her baby daddy and she wants to go back to school and finish her course, I'm glad she wants to make something of herself.

Zweli's mother cries herself to sleep everyday she doesn't eat she doesn't talk she has been locking herself in her room sometimes it scares us what if she does something to herself?

I can't say the same about Luyanda and Zweli they seem to not be affected by this in anyway.

I put Bandile down as he finished eating he stumbled his way to his father who just walked in. Bandile has grown a lot now he has 4 teeth and he is learning how to walk holding onto things trying so hard to run.

Zweli: Hey big boy

He picked him up and kissed him

Him: How have you been?

Bandile just nodded they came to me I stood up. Zweli kissed my cheek and sat down on the high chair in the kitchen.

Him: How's my wife doing?

Me: I'm good and you?

Him: Good just tired

Me: You know that you can skip work, I mean you are your own boss no one can fire you.

He chuckled

Him: That's cheep coming from you

Me: Hey!

I punched him on the shoulder he laughed

Him: I'm going to take a shower wanna join me?

He stood up and put Bandile down.

Me: No I already had a bath and plus I wanna spend time with Bandile you know he has been spending too much time with the nanny we would not want him to start calling the nanny mommy now would we?

He chuckled

Him: I would die. Let me go shower okay then we can have some family time in the play room

Me: Okay

He kissed my cheek.

Zweli has been so good to me he sees a shrink he takes his pills and he kept his word - it's been a while since he raised his voice at me and he doesn't hit me anymore. We are happy and that is just what I needed.

.

.

#Simi

I wheeled myself to the closet I wanted something nice to wear Kagiso was taking me out today I don't know where but he said it's a huge surprise.

I took out a blue sleeves dress with a slid open at the back I laid it on the bed and looked at it for a while. I hate this, I hate being dependant on someone to do something whenever I need something I have to ask someone to do it for me since I can't walk.

Just in time my physiotherapist walked in Kagiso has hired her to be my helper and also my therapist she lives with us for this time being. She came to me smiling.

Her: I see you have chosen your dress

Me: Yes I'm going blue today

She picked it up and looked at it

Her: I have no doubt that you will look good today

I looked away

Her: What's wrong?

Me: Nothing

She sighed and knelt down. Lethu and I have been very close these days past so she knows almost everything I tell her everything.

Her: Something is wrong I can tell

I shrugged my shoulders

Me: Don't you see something strange about Kagiso?

Her: Something strange, like what?

Me: He's just acting strange like he doesn't show that much interest in me anymore, he comes home late he always has a lame excuse I just feel like I am losing him. I am losing my man.

She looked at me for a while

Her: I just think you are being paranoid. Kagiso comes home late yes and that's for a good reason, he has to work and now that he has been promoted he has a lot on his plate just give him time plus today he is taking you out that's a big sign isn't it?

Me: I guess so

I faked a smile

Her: Good I want to see that beautiful smile of yours. Now let me prepare a bath for you..

She walked away

Me: Lethu?

She turned around

Her: Yes?

Me: Have.. have you contacted him?

Her: Yes but his phone is always off I tried numerous times I'm sorry

She gave me that pity and sympathetic look I sighed

Her: But I'll never stop trying

Me: You know you can just give me the phone and I'll call him

Her: You know Kagiso would kill me

Me: Okay

She walked away.

We have been trying to contact Zweli numerous times but his phone is always on voicemail or he never picks ups. I just want to talk to my son that's all but Zweli is just being his typical selfish self.

Once we tried calling him Kagiso caught us I had to come up with a good lie but he ended up taking my phone now I can't contact anyone I am basically his prisoner now he doesn't even allow me to go anywhere. When I ask him why he keeps on saying that it's not safe and all that nonsense.

Lethu came back

Her: The water is ready

Me: Okay

She wheeled me to the bathroom.

Me: Lethu please I just want to try him just once

She kept quiet for a while

Her: Okay just once

She went out and came back with her phone I took it and dialed Zweli's number but it sent me straight to voicemail I shrugged.

I thought maybe I should call Mbali but I found myself laughing

Me: I'm so stupid

Her: What's wrong?

Me: I had everyone on speed dial on my previous phone when I was still living with Zweli which means I don't know anyone's number except my own and Zweli's number.

Her: So who were you trying to call now?

Me: My sister

Her: That's some technology fucked up shit.

.

.

#Luyanda

I parked on the driveway and got out. I locked my car and made my way to the door. I knocked but no one opened so I decided to let myself in. I walked in and I found everyone already there my mom looked better Sihle was also better she just had red puffy eyes meaning she has been crying again.

Me: Sorry I'm late I had to drive Candice home

Mom: As long as you are here it's fine. We can proceed

I sat down next to Sihle

Me: How are you?

Her: I'm just trying to cut down with the alcohol and just accept that he is gone

I held her and brought her close to me

Me: I know it's hard

We were all gathered in the lounge for the reading of my father's will I could see everyone was eager to know what is written there.

The lawyer took out the papers.

Her: Uhm...

She looked at the papers and back at us one by one

Me: Is something wrong?

Her: Uhm.. it looks like someone is missing

I looked around and there was Khanyi, Sihle, my mom, Zweli and Nikiwe.

Me: Everyone is here

Her: There's six of you and here its supposed to be seven people namely Khanyisile Nkosi, Spesihle Nkosi, Zweli Nkosi, Nombulelo Dube Nkosi, Nikiwe Skhosana Nkosi, Luyanda Nkosi and Simlindile Thuli Ngcobo Nkosi

Me: What?!

We were all shocked my father never knew that Simi was alive he knew her as dead

Zweli cleared his throat

Zweli: Si.. Simlindile Nkosi unfortunately can not be with us since she.. she passed on

We all looked at him like what- the- fuck? Simi was not dead we all knew that

Mom: Uhm.. Zweli is right. Is it maybe because my husband didn't renew his will?

Lawyer: Your late husband renewed his will 6 days before his death he personally came to me, told me that he has found out that he was dying and that his daughter - in - law whom he thought was dead is actually alive.

Zweli: How the fuck did he find out that Simi was alive?

Khanyi: So what are you trying to say here?

We looked at the lawyer

Her: I am saying that we will not be reading this will until everyone is present. Simlindile Nkosi

is not present so there won't be any reading of the will without her.

This was some fucked up shit!

[10/17, 11:58 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

18

#Nikiwe

I finished showering I covered my body with a white towel and walked to the bedroom I found Zweli on the phone I stopped.

Zweli: I don't have time to listen to your bullshit Carlson!!!...we need to know how he knew she was alive... I don't pay you to think you bastard!!!!... your life depends on it unfortunately..

..... I will be hearing from you in 24 hours.. I hope so.

He dropped the call and threw himself on the bed

Me: Who was that?

He looked up and smiled

Him: No one important

He looked at my thighs and bit his lip

Him: Did I tell you how sexy your body looks

Me: No you haven't.

He groaned I laughed

Him: Well you look so sexy with that towel covering your body yet exposing your sexy thighs with that wet hair dripping to your neck... mmmmmh the things I could do to you.

I laughed. I went to him and sat on top of him.

I unbuttoned his shirt

Me: Well we can start by making slow passionate love with you planting wet kisses on my precious body...

Him: I like the way you think.

I pushed him down on the bed and took off the towel. He ran his hands on my wet body when he got to my breasts he squeezed them I moaned. I leaned over and kissed him directing my hand into his pants. I squeezed his already hard shaft he groaned.

He flipped me over and got on top of me I laughed

Him: What?

Me: I thought I was taking lead

Him: Not today tiger

I laughed but my laughs were replaced by a loud moan as he inserted his finger

Me: Ohhhhhh!!!

.

.

#Simi

Lethu: You need to rest your legs Simi we can't afford to be going back to step one.

I sat down on the sofa and laid my legs on the table. I was doing good progress now I was using crushes not always but most of the time and I was happy with the progress.

I smiled

Me: I am getting better by day

Her: And soon you will be walking without having to hold on to things or using crushes.

Me: I'm glad

She stood up

Her: I'm making a sandwich would you like one?

Me: No I'm not hungry just give me juice

Her: Juice for you and sandwich for me coming right up!!

I sighed and closed my eyes. It was now the beginning of December I couldn't wait for January for registration so I can go back to study.

I was consumed in my thoughts when the doorbell rang. I was about to stand up when Lethu came into the room

Her: No no I will get that.. you stay right there.

I chuckled as she walked to the door. I heard a female voice and Lethu came back

Me: Who was that?

Lethu: Someone wants to see you

Me: Who

I looked at the person who was getting in and it was Mbali I quickly stood up but I caused pain to my leg I threw myself on the couch screaming

Lethu: I told you to take it easy.. you don't listen Simi do you?

I wasn't concentrating on what Lethu was doing I was looking at Mbali we were both in the same room but it felt like we were a thousand miles away from each other. The bond that we shared was buried under all that hurt, anger, and betrayal.

Lethu: I want you to twist your leg as I hold it like this

I wasn't listening to anything she was saying I was looking at my sister, my big sister, the person who was supposed to protect me from the evils and dangers of this world, the person who was supposed to always be there when I need her.

Me: Lethu can you.. can you give us a minute please

Lethu: Sure.. okay

she stood up and walked away

Mbali: Hi

Me: hi

She came and sat opposite me. The only thing that was separating us this time was the glass table

Mbali: I see you are getting better

Me: I'm a strong girl, I shake but I never collapse

She chuckled

Her: That was your favourite quote since you were little

Me: Yeah.. it's just a simple quote but it carries a lot of power and meaning.

She looked at me and I saw tears forming in her eyes. I felt bad now, all the things I said to her came back. The times when she tried to tell me who Zweli really is and she tried to protect me I just pushed her away. She was only looking out for me but I threw it all in her face

Me: I'm so sorry Mbali for everything

She fanned her face with her hands

Her: No it's not your fault I just.. something went into my eye

I shook my head

Me: It's okay to cry Mbali, cry because I have been a very bad sister to you. I said hurtful and horrible things that I myself don't believe I actually could say that. I pushed you away when the only thing you were trying to do is protect me and save me from that monster. Cry Mbali because I have failed us, I have failed our parents

We were both crying now. She stood up and sat next to me we hugged tightly.

Me: I am very sorry please forgive me I am truly sorry

Her: I am sorry too, I am sorry I gave up, I am sorry I didn't push you and fight you enough to leave him. Forgive me

Me: I forgive you

Her: I forgive you too

She wiped my tears.

Her: Mom will be so happy to see you, she has been talking about you since the day I told her you were alive

Me: Was I ever dead in the first place

Her: I doubt!

We both laughed. We were interrupted when Lethu came in.

Lethu: Uhm.. I am sorry to disturb but Simi can I talk to you?

I looked at Mbali

Me: She's my sister.. you can say whatever it is in front of her

Lethu: Oh.. so I received a call from..

She cleared her throat

Her: You know who.. regards to the ba...

Me: Ohh yaaaah.. Uhm excuse me

I stood up as I balance with my crushes and took the phone

Mbali: Are you okay with those crushes?

Me: Yeah Uhm.. I'm fine

I walked to the kitchen as he called again. I said a 5 seconds prayer before I answered. I answered and kept quiet waiting for him to speak

Zweli: Hello?

I wanted to talk, I wanted to say something but my throat got dry. I was lost for words as I felt tears on verge of falling out of their sockets. My knees were getting weak and I was sweating. I tried my best not to let out a sob as all those horrible things Zweli did to mW came back

Zweli: Uhm I received a lot of your missed calls my phone was off the whole week so I called back wondering who has been calling me.. are you still there?

I let out a sob and dropped the call as I sank down to the floor. Hearing his voice brought back everything, that miserable and dark place where I don't wanna see myself going back to

The phone rang again I looked at it and it was him calling. I had to gather myself and answer, I was doing this for my baby I need to put my fears aside and think of my son who needs his real mother now. I picked up the call as I wiped my tears still on the floor

Zweli cleared his throat on the other line

Zweli: Uh.. Si.. Simi is that you?

How the hell did he know?

Me: I.. yes it's me

I closed my eyes. He kept quiet for a while before he answered

Him: What do you want?

Me: I just..

I paused

Him: You just?

Me: I just want to talk to my son

He kept quiet

Me: Zweli?

Him: So now you know that you have a son?

Me: What? Don't put this on me.. you knew very well that I had lost my memory that time if it

wasn't for that I would've called long ago

He chuckled

Him: So now what must I do?

Me: I want my son back nothing more please, just give me my son back!

Him: He's with his mother

My tears fell down but j wasn't giving up

Me: Zweli please

Him: Let me think about it

Me: There is nothing to think about.. give me my son back!

He exhaled and there was silence for a while I even thought he had hung up I briefly looked at the screen and he was still on the line. I put my phone back on my ear as I waited for his response

Him: Okay.. you can come see your son

Me: Are you crazy? I am not coming back to that house..

Him: I will never hurt you my family will be here and I will never touch you in front of my wife.

I kept quiet as the last statement played in my head "I will never touch you in front of my wife". For some reason I felt jealous and angry.. I was still Zweli's wife.

Me: So you care that much about your wife?

He cleared his throat

Him: Yes

Me: Do you also hit her like you used to hit me?

Him: Can we go back to the issue at hand Simi? Are you coming or what?

Me: Tomorrow?

Him: Very well

He hung up I looked at the phone I couldn't believe that just happened, I couldn't believe I talked to him and stood up to him like that.

"What are you doing on the floor?"

I slowly turned and Kagiso was standing there with Lethu behind him

Me: I. I was trying to walk and..

he sighed and came to pick me up

Him: I told you to take in easy on those crushes

As he was taking my hand the phone slipped out of my hand I tried to get hold of it but he snatched

He looked at me

Him: Didn't I say you are not allowed to have a phone with you?

Me: I. I just wanted to order pizza

Him: Don't give me that lame excuse

He went through the phone I bit my nails as my knees went weak I looked at Lethu she was also as scared as I was

Him: Zweli?

He looked at me I swear the look he gave me could make anyone mess in their pants

Him: Why did you contact Zweli?

I looked at Lethu she was looking away. I swallowed hard, this was going to be a long day.

[10/17, 1:14 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

19

#Kagiso

I watched her as her eyes danced around the kitchen trying by all means not to look at me.

Me: Simi?!!!!

She jumped and looked at me.

Me: Why were you calling Zweli? didn't I make myself clear that you are not allowed to touch this phone unless I say so?

She slowly nodded

Me: So what were you doing calling Zweli?

Her: I.. I was..

Lethu: It was all my fault Kagiso.. She was ins...

Me: Shut up Lethu!!!! I was not talking to you. Simi I will ask you this once, why were..

Simi: I was trying to talk to my son okay?!! I just want to talk to my son

I stumbled back and looked at her in shock. Not only did she raise her voice at me... but did she just say she has a son?

Me: What?

Simi: I'm sorry I went behind...

Me: No, I mean, do you have a son?

It came out as a whisper

Simi: Yes, that's what I've been trying to tell you Kagiso I have a son and the only way I can get to him is through Zweli because Zweli is the father of my son.

That moment I just felt like a knife just cut through my heart. I now realize Zweli and Simi will always be in each other's life's. I looked at her awhile and I couldn't lose her. I know I couldn't lose her to that scumbag.

Me: You are not going there

She looked at me like she never expected me to say that

Simi: What? No! You can't do that to me

Me: You went against my rules and I will not allow you to leave this house!

Simi: Do you really expect me to sit here all day like a bloody prisoner and do nothing whatsoever? Well you thought wrong because I will clearly not be your prisoner and I will not let you stop me from seeing my son Kagiso, never!

I was now mad pissed, who does she think she is to talk to me like that? I looked at her and all I wanted to do was strangle her life out for disrespecting me like that. I walked closer to her she started moving back holding on to the counter. I was about to take one step closer when someone suddenly stood in front of me I jerked my head

Me: What the fuck?

Her: What the fuck? what the fuck huh? what the fuck are you trying to do to my sister?

I stepped back and looked at this woman properly

Me: Who are you?

Simi: She.. she's my sister

Her: I believe we met. Remember me? Mbali.. from the hospital?

I looked at her

Me: I don't remember

They all kept quiet I looked at Simi

Me: You are not going anywhere Simi or else I.

Mbali: Or else what?

I chuckled

Mbali: You are not about to bully my sister.. she has the right to see her son and no one in this room with stop her from doing that. I will make sure that you go to jail if you try something fishy because my man is a man of law and I doubt he would tolerate this bullying you are doing.

I looked at her and back at Simi.. these two were testing me.

Me: Alright.. you can.. just get out of my sight

They started walking away but then Simi's sister stopped.

Her: The phone please

I slowly gave her the phone

Her: Now if you would excuse us we are about to get our selves ready to go see my sister's son.

I watched as they walk away and when they finally disappeared I turned to Lethu and slapped her.

Me: Didn't I clearly say that don't let Simi touch any phone or contact anyone

She brushed her cheek and she looked at me. I slapped her again on the other cheek she stumbled back and held onto the wall.

Her: Kagiso please..

Me: I gave you one simple instruction, I come back and everything is just a mess. Did you know about this Simi situation having a son?

She shook her head

Me: If you are lying to me

Her: I would never lie to you Kagiso I swear I didn't know

She was now crying.

Me: Get out of my sight.

Without hesitation she ran out I just sank on the chair as I thought about all of this. This was such a big mess, Zweli was just ruining everything and I won't allow that. I have to just get rid of him. I need to get rid of him for good.

.

.

#Simi

I breathed our as soon as we reached my room. Whatever just happened downstairs I think it was a dream I was still going to wake up from

Me: I can't believe I stood up to him like that

Her: You better believe it girl because you were going all sassy on him.

Me: And you.. your man is a man of law? Really?

Her: Well did you see how fucken intimidating he looked? I needed to come up with a lie fast fast

We laughed

Me: He is going to kill me

I sat on the bed

Her: No he will not, I am here for you and this time no one will kill you

I laughed

Me: Yeah, I have died once but I will not die twice

Her: That's my girl

We high five

Me: You are so crazy.

I got out of the closet and looked at myself

Me: I don't think I should wear this

Her: No no no this is the fourth outfit you said no to. This is perfect for you, it complements your skin and your curves, I mean blue just brings out the personality you have. This is just perfect

I looked at her weirdly

Her: What?

Me: Are you sure you are my sister?

She hit my shoulder

I laughed

Her: Arg come on this is not funny

Me: I'm just happy that you are supporting me

She sighed

Her: Even though I am not entirely happy about you going back to Zweli I have nothing to do, you need to get your son back and I support you one way.

Me: Thank you so much

We hugged

Me: Okay okay let's go before I start crying

We walked downstairs I just hope that we do not cross paths with Kagiso. We got to the lounge and we find Lethu there she was busy sniffing

Me: Lethu?

She kept quiet

I walked up to her

Me: Are you okay

She nodded looking down.

Her: I'm just having a running nose but I'll be okay.

Me: Oh okay so Uhm... I am going to my sister's place for today i. I'll come back tomorrow

She looked up and I could see that she was crying

Her: I thought that you are going to see your son

Me: That's like only tomorrow but you know that if I stay here Kagiso will never allow me to go

out he might even lock me in the room

Her: But if you don't come back today he is going to kill you

I exhaled

Me: I'll cross the bridge when I get there for now please cover up for me

She rubbed her eyes

Her: This is the last favour I am doing for you

I kissed her cheek

Me: Thank you I owe you

Her: Of course you do

We walked out and went to Mbali's car I got in and rested my legs on the dashboard

Me: I should have taken the wheelchair instead of the crushes

Her: You need to stop straining your legs

Me: I just want to be able to walk on my own

She exhaled and started the car.

Her: I don't get how you moved from one husband from hell to another

Me: Trust me it's like I'm an attraction to bad things

She put her hand on my shoulder and smiled

Her: You will find that special one that will treat you like a queen trust me.

I faked a smile and nodded.

For now I do not believe that, I am stuck with Kagiso in the tunnel and the light at the end of the tunnel has disappeared on me once again. Just like Zweli, I have found myself another husband from hell

[10/17, 1:14 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

20

#Simi

Yesterday we went to my sister's house and just seeing her husband and her daughter Amahle they were this picture perfect family. How I wish I had that life, how I wish I had a husband who loves me unconditionally and effortlessly, how I wish I was successful like my sister and how I wish I had a strong relationship with my child like how she does. I cried myself to sleep yesterday as I thought of my fucked up life. I was stuck with another Zweli and my son lives far away from me, he probably doesn't know me. I thought of how I was supposed to have finished with my studies and being a professional psychologist. How did my life get this complicated?...

I shuffled my way to the bathroom, I had a 10 minutes shower brushed my teeth and went back to the guest room. The door slowly opened I quickly covered myself with the towel in case someone who is not supposed to come in does. Mbali came in a breathed out and threw the towel on the bed as I lotioned.

Her: The pills..

She gave me two pills and a glass of water I drank and gave her the glass back. I had a terrible headache yesterday I was crying my eyes out Mbali said I kept tossing and turning. She was sleeping with me and she didn't have a good nights sleep with my sobs and my fidgeting.

I asked her to borrow me her clothes since I forgot to bring mine. She put a simple loose T-shirt and ripped boyfriend jeans on the bed

Me: That jean is not gonna fit me

Her: Just try it on, you not that thick

I rolled my eyes and sat on the bed. She put the jean on me and forced it up but it stopped by my hips.

Me: I told you it won't fit

Her: Goodness me, your hips are too wide and your bum is too big

I chuckled

Me: I think leggings will do much better

Her: I think so too

She went to her closet and came back with grey leggings. I tried them on and they were perfect. I wore my T-shirt and brushed my short natural hair to the back.

I took out my weave so I had natural hair.

When I was done I took my crushes and we walked downstairs and found Xolani trying to feed Amahle yoghurt

Mbali: Amahle never eats something she shouldn't eat, she knows her schedule and routine

I looked at Mbali

Me: She has a routine?

Mbali: Yep, she eats cereal or fruit in the morning

I laughed

Me: That's crazy

Xolani: That's the craziest shit I've ever heard

Mbali pouted

Mbali: You guys need to stop questioning my parenting skills

I laughed, Mbali was crazy

I went to kiss Amahle on the forehead and sat down.

Mbali made cereal for us we ate over light conversation.

When I was done I put my bowl in the sink.

Mbali: Are you done?

Me: Yes

Xolani: Where are you two going?

Mbali and I looked at each other

Me: To the uhm.. the therapist

Mbali: Yeah, the therapist

He nodded and gave us a disapproving look we just walked out. She started the car and drove off.

I was agitating all of a sudden, I mean Zweli once tried to kill me and now I am going to be in his presence I was very very scared

Mbali looked at me she could see I was scared

Me: I. I think we should open the windows it's very hot it here

I was sweating a lot, I'm glad I didn't have makeup.

We got to Crystal Palace I directed her to the place and we got there no later than an hour. It was very windy outside for December it was weird. Security let us in and we parked in the driveway.

Mbali: Are you going to be okay?

Me: Yes, I hope..

Her: If you don't feel right we can leave

Me: No I want to do this, I'm doing this for my son. I need to see him

Her: Okay

We briefly hugged

Her: If Zweli touches a hair on your head give me a call put me on speed dial I'll be here in a second to burst his balls

I laughed

Me: You just made me feel better

Her: I'm glad I did..

I briefly hugged her one more time and got out. I watched as she drove out and disappeared. I took a deep breath and started walking to the door. I stopped and knocked as I waited for someone to let me in.

The door slowly opened and I was met by Zweli in a apron.

Him: Hi

Me: Hey

We looked at each other not saying anything. After a while I broke the eye contact and cleared my throat as my eyes played around.

Him: Ohh... uhm you may come in

He opened the door wider I got in. He closed the door behind him I turned around

Him: You look good even though you got crushes

Me: Uhm.. thank you, I guess

It was so awkward because we didn't know what to do, I had so many things in mind but I couldn't put the right words together.

Him: How are you are?

I faintly smiled

Me: I'm good and you?

Him: I try

Me: Okay.. so

I looked around

Me: Where's everyone?

Him: I don't know where mom is but Luyanda went out with his wife and Sihle is gone

Me: And Khanyi

He smiled, probably because I remember the names

Him: She went to a school conference

I started to get worried

Me: So we are alone?

Him: Pretty much, yes

I was getting scared

Him: Simi I won't hurt you, don't you think I would have done that the time I was with you in the car?

Me: You didn't get the chance to because you got a call from the hospital

Him: I..

He sighed and ran his hands on his face

Him: Look okay.. I'll stay a few centimetres away from you and I won't touch you if that's what you want.

Me: That's what I want

Him: Okay so follow me

I followed him to the kitchen and it was a mess there was flour everywhere the kitchen was just a mess

Me: What happened here?

Him: I was trying to make a cake but as you can see...

I laughed

Me: A cake is not that hard to make

Him: It isn't, but when you have a 1 year old wanting to touch everything? that's a lot of work

My face lit up

Me: Is my son here?

He looked at me

Him: Uhm yes... I'll. I'll go get him

I nodded he went out I waited for him to come back while I put everything away and tidying up.

He clears his throat behind me I turned around and I was met by a cute caramel baby with curly hair, pink lips and light brown eyes. He looked so adorable.

Me: Is that Bandile?

I felt my tears rolling down

Zweli smiled and gave him to me

Him: Yeah that's him, Bandile Nkosi

I looked at him

Him: He takes my surname

I just shook my head, I wasn't going to argue with him now but that doesn't mean I was letting this go.

I went to sit with him in the lounge and put him on my lap as I played with his hands

Me: Hello big boy.. Mommy came to see you how is that?

He nodded innocently and played with his feet

Me: You look so cute baby.. do you know how long I've been waiting to see you

I kissed his forehead

Me: Thank you for letting me see him

I looked at Zweli

Him: It's your son you can see him anytime

Me: Can he visit me?

Him: Now that's too much

Me: He's my son!

Him: Simlindile I am not going to allow you to leave this house with my son, this is his home, he lives her

Me: He..

I felt someone pulling my earring. I looked and Bandile was trying to get my earring off

Bandile: I want.. I want .. I want!!

I took my hoops of and gave them to him

Him: Yaaay hoola hoola!!!

I laughed

Zweli: He was quick to talk but he still can't walk

Me: Really?

Him: Yes

Me: I mean... how old is he

Him: 1 year and 8 months.. turning two in February

Me: Wow!

Him: I know

He came to sit next to me I looked at him

Him: I'm not going to hurt you Simi

I exhaled

Me: That's not what I said

Him: We did good... with him. He looks like us

Me: More like you

He chuckled

Him: He has your eyes..

Me: and everything of yours

He laughed

Him: Are you jealous

Me: Not at all

We decided to play on the carpet with his toys I had a lot of fun with him he would throw himself at me or hit me every time I do something wrong or he would hold my hand and guide me as I move the police toy car and laugh out loud on the floor when I do it wrong it was just so amazing. I was even trying to make him walk by putting his legs on mine and walking around the house. Zweli was just sitting on the couch observing everything and laughing in between and he would sometimes join us on the floor we even made the cake together it was just amazing Zweli and I were getting along perfectly for the sake of our son but we had fun that I was starting to miss him

Me: Ohh nooo daddy missed a spot.. he missed a spot

I said as I was sitting with Bandile on the chair watching Zweli clean the mess we did

Bandile: Missapot... missapot Dada (missed a spot... missed a spot daddy)

Zweli laughed

Zweli: You two are enjoying this I see

I laughed. I put Bandile on the counter but the whole flour fell and splattered on the ground Bandile and I looked at each other

Me: Who was that?

Bandile: Dada!!!

Me: Yeah it was probably him

Zweli came to us I took Bandile and we ran to the lounge he tried to catch us but we kept running in circles running around the couches. We were running when Zweli jumped on one of the couches and caught us we all fell on the couch with him tickling us I laughed out loud with tears coming out

Me: Stop stop!!!

He kept on tickling us

Him: Not until you admit it was you who spilled the flour

Me: I swear it was n't me

He kept tickling me and also tickled me using his mouth on my neck

Me: Okay it was me.. it was me!!!

He stopped

Him: Now go clean it up!

Me: No!!

Bandile: No Dada no!!

I laughed as Bandile sat on me and covered me like a shield

Bandile: Noo hurt mommy no hurt mommy

I froze

Me: Did.. did he just call me?

Zweli nodded

Me: Ohh my God he just called me mommy

Bandile: Mommy. mommy mommy

He kept on hitting my cheeks my tears couldn't stop coming out as I looked at my boy who called me mommy.

Zweli: Aww come here?

He opened his arms for me I put Bandile down and sat with Zweli on the floor we hugged

Me: He called me mommy Zweli

Zweli: It's overwhelming I know..

He hugged me tighter I felt home, I mean Zweli was a great guy with a big heart.. behind his abusing and controlling attitude he was a big teddy bear.

I broke the hug but we were still close together

Me: Why can't you just stay like this? I like you like this

He pecked my lips

Him: Let's not go there

Me: Okay

Bandile came in between us.

Bandile: Ndile hungry.. hungry (Ndile is hungry)

Me: But we just had cake.

Bandile: Noooo Ndile hungryly

Zweli chuckled

Him: He never stops eating

Me: Okay let's go make food

I gave him to Zweli since my legs were now giving up on me. I took my crushes and we went to the kitchen. He put Ndile in his high chair and we started making food.

Zweli: Simi

Me: mmh..

Him: We need to talk

I looked at him

Me: About what?

Him: My father

I stopped

Me: what about him?

Him: Well he.. we were reading his will and it..

Me: What has that got to do with me?

Him: Let me finish this please?

Me: Okay

Him: Yeah so.. earlier on we were in the middle of reading his will when Simi was mentioned

Me: Really?

Him: Yeah, you are basically part of the will. We didn't read it because you were not there. Next time we read the will you are supposed to be there.

I kept quiet for a while thinking for an answer

Me: Okay I'll be there.

Him: So you..

I looked at him

Him: You are not going to ask how he knew you were alive?

Me: No.

I said and carried on with what I was doing

Him: I wonder

I ignored him and carried on with what I was doing.

I walked to the fridge to get the cheese but then I felt hands snaking around my waist

Me: Zweli

Him: I miss you so much its hurts so bad

He kissed my neck

Me: No stop please

Him: We are married Simi do you get that?

I pushed him off and looked at him

Me: Don't do this to me.

He came to me and held my waist and squeezed my butt

Him: I just want a kiss

Me: No

He brought his face closer

Me: Zweli no

I felt his cold lips on mine. He parted my lips with his tongue and we kissed letting our tongues find their way around our mouths. I held on to him and brought him closer deepening the kiss. He broke it

Him: Do you still want me to stop?

Me: Just kiss me

He picked me up I wrapped my hands around his waist.

We frenched kissed I ran my hands in his hair he pushed me against the fridge and held me with his other hand going to my breasts I moaned.

When it was getting steamy we broke the hug he put me down

He looked down and chuckled silently I looked down and he was hard his boner was clear in the view

Me: Oooh I. I'm sorry

Him: It's okay.. you always have that effect on me

I chuckled

Me: So Uhm.. oh! the cheese

I broke the awkward silence. I took out the cheese

Zweli: Simi?

Me: mmh?

Him: Look over here

I looked at him and he was standing next to Bandile. I looked at Bandile and he was sleeping.

Me: Wtf?

Him: He's always like this.

Me: I guess no more making food

He came to me

Him: But we can still eat

Me: Eat what?

Him: You

He pulled me closer and started planting wet kisses on my neck

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

him: I mean it

I kept quiet

Him: And I will always do

He picked me up and put me on the counter and got in between my legs and brought me closer to him we kissed

[10/17, 1:14 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

#Simi

He took of my T-shirt and cupped my breasts and that's when it clicked to me what was going on I pushed him off

Him: What?

I could see the hunger in his eyes I wanted this as much as he wanted it but we couldn't do it, we are married and he is also the reason why my life is so messed up

Me: We can't do this Zweli as much as we both want this but we just can't

I wore my T-shirt and got off the counter. I walked to the lounge to get my bag he followed me

Him: I don't understand

Me: There's nothing to understand, this I just wrong

I turned around and I was met by his chest I pushed him out of the way looking down.

Him: Is it because of the things I've done to you?

I kept quiet

Him: I'm sorry Simi there is no amount of sorry that can heal all the things I did to you but I'm sorry. I love you so much and it hurts it hurts so badly baby and just having to think that you are married to that man, my friend, it just doesn't sit well with me I hurts, it hurts the way that you pretend like there's nothing going on between us. You love me Simi and I love you too.. why can't we be together?

I looked up and his eyes were teary. Where is the Zweli that is never remorseful about anything? where is that heartless monster?

Me: You hurt me so bad Zweli I loved you. I dropped out of school so I could fully concentrate on my baby to make him healthy. I committed to you, I vowed to love you in anything and in everything but what did you do? You threw that all to my face.. you made me suffer, you made life so difficult for me that all I ever wanted was death. You almost killed me, you took my happiness away. I might be alive but I'm dead inside. I thought I was marrying the best husband anyone could wish for but I was in fact marrying a monster Zweli why? why did you do all those things to me? you killed me Zweli and now you expect me to come back to you like everything is okay? You don't love me!

He winced and closed his eyes like he was in pain. He opened his eyes and they were blood red he looked at me. He came closer and held my hands making my bag fall. He took my hands and placed them on his heart.

Him: It hurts here.. it hurts so bad. I was wrong, I did all those things to you because I was hurt and angry. I was hurt that you slept with my brother Simi that killed me and that day.. that day

when he was shot and you tried to help him. The look in your eyes, knowing that you care made me very angry I acted out of angry I'm not trying to excuse myself of what I did but I wasn't going to kill you. I was going to let you go I was believe me but.. but..

He literally kneeled down on his knees and held my waist. He laid his head on my stomach and cried.

Him: I'm so sorry.. I. it hurts.. it hurts knowing that I am the reason why you have this pain in your life. It hurts.. I.

He couldn't even talk he was really crying and I couldn't keep my sobs in as well I took his arms and made him stand up he looked at him and all I saw was hurt.. I didn't see the cold Zweli that doesn't care about anyone's feelings I didn't see that monster that destroys lives.

Me: You messed it up.. this

I pointed at him, me and Zweli

Me: You messed it up. I loved you, we were the best. In varsity they knew we were the "it" couple we loved like there was no tomorrow we were inseparable.. where did it all go wrong?

He let go of my hands and walked to Bandile he brushed his cheek

Him: I don't know

That's the only thing he managed to say

Him: I don't know.. I don't know what was happening to me. If there was a way I could go back in time and change everything I would trust me I would but what's done is done but I give you my word.. I will never hurt you again. I will never make you feel the need to question if the only thing you are destined to is hurt, pain and misery because that is not true. You deserve better. You deserve to be happy..

Me: Even if it means with someone else?

He closed his eyes.

I took my bag from the floor and started walking to the door. He didn't stop me this time I opened the door and got out. I broke down and cried after so time I leaned on the crushes and dug in my bag looking for my phone. I called my sister and told her to fetch me.

After a while her car pulled in I walked to it and got it

Her: How was it?

Me: Fun.. worth it.

Her: Worth it?

Me: I went to see my son.. that was worth everything.

Her: Oh, for a while there I thought you meant the big guy..

Me: Big guy?

Her: You know who

She rolled her eyes I kept quiet and looked out the window.

Mbali: I called Mom and Dad they are waiting for us at home.

I kept quiet

*****After 5 minutes*****

Me: Why would you do that to me?

Her: What?

Me: You know I'm not ready

Her: I.. I thought you would be happy

Me: Well, yes I can't wait to see them but not now

She kept quiet

Me: What am I going to say to them?

Her: You don't have to say anything just hugs, kisses and few tears here and there and lots of hugs and kisses and lots of tears

I laughed

Her: You don't have to talk, only your hearts will do the talking

We got into the gate and got out of the car we made our way to door

I stopped

Her: What now?

Me: I.. I'm scared

She rolled her eyes

Her: Come on dude it's your mom and dad, not Mr. President

I sighed

We walked in and we heard laughter in the kitchen we walked there and the atmosphere changed as soon as my parents saw me.

.

.

#Nikiwe

I parked my car in the garage and walked out with my shopping bags in my hands.

It just started raining and it was 13:00 now I didn't go to work I went to see my mother and things didn't turn out good. My uncle and aunt were there so you can imagine how it was, they chased me out of my own mother's house so the only way my mother and I could see each other is if she comes here.

Anyway I got in the kitchen and put the shopping bags on the counter.

Me: Love!!

I looked around and it didn't look like anyone was home. I made my way to the stairs and I reached our room I opened and I found Zweli on the bed. He was looking up the ceiling shirtless.

Me: hi

He looked at me and smiled

Him: Hey

I walked up to him and I saw his eyes were blood red like he was crying.

Me: Were you crying?

He sniffed

Him: No.

Me: Okay

I walked to the closet to change my clothes and wear something comfortable

Me: How was your day?

Him: Good

Me: You didn't go to work

Him: No

Me: Why?

Him: I wanted to spend time with my son

I kept quiet, I wanted my own child. I wanted to have a child with Zweli but every time I talk about that subject he brushes it off.

I wore a simple T-shirt with leggings and flops.

I walked back to the bedroom he stood up and came to me.

Unexpectedly he kissed me I responded

He pulled out after a while and brushed my lips with his thumb

Him: Let's try that again

He kissed me again and I responded with more heat and pulled him closer but he pulled out I frowned

He let go off me

Him: It's not the same

He walked to the bathroom leaving me clueless.

Me: It's not the same?

And that's when it clicked to me that he was comparing me to his ex-wife again. It can't be going down to that I thought we passed that stage. The past year was not a good year for me Zweli would constantly compare me to Simi, in everything I do he would find a way to compare me to her. He would compare with the way I dress, the way I kiss, the way I cook, the way I make love to him, the way my voice sounds, the way I do my hair it was just crazy and once he said to me "Can't you just be like her, can't you be Simi just for a day?" That broke me.

I walked to the bathroom and he was drying his face

Me: We can't be going back to that stage where you compare me to ex-wife

Him: Ex-wife?

Me: You know who I am talking about

He sighed deeply and got out I followed him. He took out his pills from the drawer and poured some wine he downed the pills down and looked at me

Him: I love you and I would never compare you to Simi because you will never be like her

Me: You see you are doing it again!

He groaned and wiped his forehead

Me: What does Simi have that I don't have huh? Why can't you love me the same way you love her? Why do I always have to compete with her?

He kept quiet and looked at me

Me: If you don't want to be with me tell me Zweli tell me I will go and leave you. Divorce me if you want do it.

He walked to the drawer and took his car keys he walked to the door

Me: Where are you going?

He ignored me and walked out I followed him down

Me: Zweli stop! Where are you going?

Him: Out

Me: Are you going to her? Are you going to be with her?

He stopped and turned around

Him: The therapist told me that if I fell tempted, suffocated or crowded I should walk away because it could lead to bad things and that is what I am doing now.. I am walking away

Me: You are lying?

Him: So you don't believe that I don't see a therapist?

Me: I didn't say so

Him: You didn't have to

He walked out I just held on the couch and cried

[10/17, 1:14 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

22

#Zweli

Me: How do I feel? I really don't know.

I stood up and went to stand by the window looking outside

Me: When I'm with her it's like I'm obliged to love her and make her happy it's like my job...

I took a deep breath

Me: But when I'm with Simi I feel free, everything just falls to place, everything moves at it's own pace. It's not forced or anything like that.

I went back and sat down on the couch and looked at my therapist who had his legs crossed while brushing his chin with his thumb thinking.

Mr. Botha: Tell me how you met Nikiwe

I exhaled loudly

Me: It was very weird to think of the way we met. It was a friends party and I saw this lady she looked like she had too much to drink. I was going through a hard time that day so I approached her we talked and it led to a different thing. I thought of it as a one night stand because the next day I woke up she wasn't next to me.

He nodded I carried on

Me: Days passed and I bumped into her once and I was surprised that she still remembers me because last time I checked she was very drunk that day. We became friends and once she invited me to her house we had sex and she confessed her love to me.

Mr. Botha: How did you take it?

Me: Well I thought she was joking but days went and she was becoming too clingy I was very confused

Mr. Botha: Did you have any feelings for her whatsoever?

Me: Not at all but I decided to give us a chance, we got married I learned to love her.

Mr. Botha: To me it seems like you love her, you not in love with her as what you said about Simi. You react different to how you love these two women, with Nikiwe you love to care and with Simi you love to kill.

Me: I don't get it

He smiled and looked at his wristwatch

Him: We leave it here today. Think of what I said we will continue this on your next session

We stood up and shook hands

Him: I see progress in you. You have been more open with your life these past days unlike the first few days.

I chuckled

Me: Well I was forced before but now I willingly visit

Him: I'm glad. Till we meet in the next session

I walked out and exhaled loudly. I got in my car and drove home.

I got in and the first thing I did was go check on my mom I found her sleeping I kissed her cheek and walked to my room.

I opened and found Nikiwe wearing her earrings she looked like she was going somewhere

She saw me and smiled faintly

Her: I thought you would never come back considering how you just up and left

Me: That's because you were driving me crazy with all your nonsense

She kept quiet I walked up to her

Me: Where are you going?

Her: To see a friend

I looked at her dress it was blue it revealed too much skin her thigh was exposed the dress was cut slit on the side.

Me: You are not going wearing that

She ignored me and took her bag about to walk out I grabbed her hand

Her: Zweli let go of me

Me: Did you hear me?

Her: Wish Zweli I promised my friend I would meet up with her please don't make me late

Me: If you want to go then change whatever shit you are wearing. You look like a whore!

Her: Wow!

She yanked my hand and looked at me

Her: What is wrong with you? If you don't like how I wear how about you buy me clothes huh since you want to control my body as well. How about you take all the clothes out of my closet or better yet buy me everything that Simi used to wear since that's the only way you would approve of what I wear!!

I raised my hand but slowly put it back down

Me: Nikiwe don't start with me please. Just do what I say and we will have peace in this house.

Her: Peace? What peace are you talking about?

She passed me walked back to the closet I sighed and threw myself on the bed.

I swear Nikiwe is like a 17 year old who you always have to shout at.

She came out wearing a jean with a blue T-shirt and a leather jacket.

Me: That's more like it

She clicked her tongue, took her bag and walked out.

.

.

#Simi

My mom came to me and hugged me tightly crying I was also crying finding comfort in her chest.

She finally broke the hug and cupped my face

Her: Ohh my baby.. where have you been all these years Simi we thought... My baby Ohh

She hugged me again I felt another pair of hand wrapping around me I looked up and it was my dad my tears dropped as I let out a soft sob.

Dad: I'm so sorry. I'm sorry I never protected you from that man forgive me my daughter

I broke the hug and looked at dad

Me: What man

Him: That husband of yours he tried to kill you remember I swear if I put my hands...

Me: Dad he didn't try to..

I kept quiet I have no idea why I was about to say that.

Me: My feet hurt

We walked to the lounge and sat down my mom looked at me

Her: Where have you been my child. We thought you died.. we thought you left us. It has been 2 painful years for me and your dad Simi

I watched her as her tears fell, I felt bad now. For all these 2 years I've been enjoying my life while my parents were dying day by day.

Me: I'm so sorry Fefe if I knew I would have looked for you I would have come back to my

family but I had amnesia mom I couldn't remember anything I swear I would never do something like that to my family especially dad who did everything to make sure I have the best life I would never do something like I love you too much

Dad: Ohh come here baby

I walked to him and sat on his lap he kissed my cheek I wrapped my hands around him

Dad: I love you Simi okay I know it wasn't your fault I'm glad you are back we found you and this time we are never letting you go we can't lose you twice.

Me: I'm not going anywhere.

Dad: Good

He kissed my cheek again and my phone rang.

Me: Sorry

I stood up and took it out it was Lethu

I walked to the kitchen and answered

Me: Tell me he is not angry

Her: You glad he is not but he is too calm Simi.. to calm for my liking.

Me: I'm just glad he is not angry.

Her: He wants you to come back home as soon as possible though

Me: I know. I'm there in less than an hour cover up for me please

She exhaled

Her: I'm killing you when you come back

Me: I love you too

I walked back to the kitchen

Mom: Who was that?

Me: I have to go fefe, dad it was so nice to see you guys I promise to visit when I get the time but now I have to go.

I took my bag and crutches I started walking to the door.

Dad: Thuli come back here!!

I slowly turned around I went back

Me: Dad

Him: Don't tell me you are going back to that man's place the one that was abusing you

Me: No dad I'm not

He stood up

Him: Then where are you going?

I looked at Mbali she was pale as hell I was also scared.

.

.

#Nikiwe

I got out and walked in the restaurant. I looked around hoping to spot my friend I saw someone raise their hand I smiled and walked up to her she stood up we hugged and sat down

Me: Sorry for keeping you waiting

Her: And it's unlike you

Me: Hawu come on Gugu someone has to be late every now and then.

Her: I guess so

I looked at her

Me: What's wrong?

Her: Why would you assume that something is wrong?

Me: Isn't it obvious. The Gugu I know is supposed to be hipper, talkative and annoying but now you just dull

She sighed

Her: Not everyday is a good day

Me: That's right

Her: Yeah so how have you been?

I put the menu down and sat back on the chair.

Me: My life is a mess Gugu you don't wish to be me.

Her: A rich woman like you having problems this I got to here

She leaned closer I sighed

Me: I am losing my husband right under my nose I am losing him

Her: Ohh friend don't talk like that what happened?

I wiped my tears.

Me: His ex-wife happened. Apparently she is alive and Zweli still feels something for her Gugu he denied but who am I kidding? They love each other the way they look at each other the way.. / I just..

I kept quiet and closed my eyes and opened them after a while

Me: I feel like I am losing Zweli after fighting so hard, making him love me I can't lose him

She looked back and at me again

Her: I told you this would happen. We should have used my way

I picked up the menu and scanned through it

Me: I will not do such thing

She snatched the menu from me

Her: I am talking to you. Focus!

Me: I am not doing something like that it's absurd and sinister

Her: That's the only way you will have Zweli to yourself Nikiwe do you think he will love you forever? He will see his ex-wife in a beautiful breathtaking dress and forget all about you. Trust me it's not nice watching your man being taken away from you. Do this and Zweli would be eating out of your hand

I rubbed my forehead

Me: I don't know.. I heard stuff like this backfire and they come back to you

Her: No, this sangoma is powerful she comes highly recommended she never disappoints

Me: I really don't like this idea, what if..

Her: Enough with the what if's angisho mina I am telling you that this will work. We go to the sangoma she will be able to make Zweli look at you and only you isn't that what you want?

Me: It is

Her: So there's nothing to worry about we go there and Zweli will be all yours

I sat back and looked at her

Her: Don't worry it will work. Zweli will finally be yours forever.

[10/17, 1:14 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

24

NIKIWE

I dropped Gugu off and I went to debonairs and I bought a pizza I know how much Bandile loves pizza so I bought it for him.

I got home and I went in I heard people laughing in the kitchen I made my way there. The laughter seized as I stepped in, it was Zweli's mom, Sihle, Khanyi and Luyanda

Me: Sanibonani

They greeted back I went to put the pizza on the counter.

Zweli's mom: Nikiwe

I looked back

Me: Ma?

Her: Come here

I went to her she signaled for me to sit down so Sihle moved from her chair and I sat down

Zweli's mom: I know that you feel like we hate you and don't want you here.

I looked at her

Her: And it's not that at all, you are very lovely person you are strong, independent and everything that a mother could wish for his son

Me: But I'll never be as good as Simi?

I don't know where that came from they all looked at me shocked Luyanda was drinking juice and he choked as soon as I said those words.

I stood up fast

Me: Excuse me

I ran to Zweli's study with them screaming my name. I got in and closed the door I sank on the

floor as I cried.

After a great deal of tears I stood up and switched on the light. The scent of him lingered in this room I found myself smiling.

I looked around touching his stuff admiring everything. Zweli was very neat and organised everything was put in place you wouldn't stumble upon something that's not supposed to be there.

I opened his drawer and there was a file I took it out and opened it. There were pictures of him as a baby I smiled he looked just like Bandile he was Bandile's photocopy. I was about to put the file away when two photos fell out I picked them up and looked at them.

The first one was a picture of a girl in a school uniform with Zweli holding the bag for her and the second one was she pregnant with Zweli behind her putting his hand on her tummy.

I looked closer and realized that this girl on the pic was Simi I felt my floodgates wanting to betray me.

"Don't do this to yourself"

I hadn't realized that there was someone wiping my tears off. I looked up and it was Luyanda. Luyanda was so handsome and sexy, more than his brother but I respect him and I have no feelings for him whatsoever. He is younger than me so...

Me: Luyanda..

I put the pics on the table so took them and looked at them

Him: She's so pretty, she's always been pretty with her sincere beautiful smile and those big brown eyes and then thick sexy body. She is everything that a guy needs, perfection at it's best one would kill to...

I let out a soft sob he stopped immediately

I heard him cussing before he put the pics down and hugged me tight

Him: I'm sorry I was lost in my own world I hadn't realized that I was here with you I swear I wouldn't want you to feel less of a woman you are also pretty beautiful and a man's dream in a woman I'm so sorry I didn't mean to talk about Simi in your presence.

I broke the hug

Me: I'm used to it. From your mom to your brother and than Khanyi trust me I've learned to live with it.

Him: I'm sorry

I picked up the pics

Me: She really is beautiful

I looked at the one where she was pregnant and something wasn't adding up

Me: Simi was pregnant?

I looked at Luyanda he nodded

I put everything together and I got it

Me: Is.. is Bandile Simi's son?

I ignored the lump in my throat as my voice was breaking. i was also putting Luyanda in a difficult position because he seemed uncomfortable and his eyes wandered around the room

Me: Luyanda is Bandile Simi's son? You need tell me the truth

Him: It's not in my position to tell you

Me: Please

Him: I think you should talk to Zweli about this

He kissed my forehead and walked out. I thought of that woman Lucia and her words "You can't make him love you, you don't own his heart"

I threw the picture down and stamped on it cussing

Me: I hate you Simi I hate you!!! I hope you die!!!

I sank down

Me: All I want is for him to love me and me alone but you are making everything difficult.

I wiped my tears

Me: I won't let you take him away from me he's mine Simi he's mine you might have his child but I will make sure you don't have him.

.

.

SIMI

I quickly took off my T-shirt because it was burning me I covered my breasts with my hands as I cried

Him: I want you to stay away from Zweli, I want you to cut all ties with him I don't care if you have a son with with him but Zweli is married with a wife she can take care of your son we will

have children Simi you don't have to worry about your son.

I looked at him

Me: Are you mad?

Him: What?

I wiped my tears as my anger surfaced. Enough was enough I need to stop crying, crying won't do me any good it seems like my tears are a satisfaction to other people.

Me: I won't let you bully me Kagiso, I just came from an abusive relationship and I learnt a lot from that and I won't let that happen to me. I won't let you separate me from my son and I will certainly not let you control me or my world. I won't let you!!!

I didn't realize that I was poking him with my index finger on his chest

Me: I am done! I am done with you and this abusive and controlling relationship. This ends here, this "Simi who said leave the house without permission" ends here because I will live my life the way I want to and I will see my son whenever I want to. Do you feel me?

He looked at me shock written all over his head

Me: I said do you feel me?

I was grabbing on his T-shirt he slowly nodded.

Me: We are over!

Before he could say anything I ran upstairs to our room and I closed the door behind me and breathed out. I don't know where I got the courage to stand up to him like that but I liked what just happened.

I took out my bag and briefcase and started shoving all my things in there not leaving anything behind. I heard someone knocking

"Simi it's me Lethu please open"

I went and opened she got in and hugged me

Her: Don't go please

Me: No I have to I have to go before he kills me.

Her: I'll miss you

Me: I'll miss you too

We broke the hug

Me: Come help me pack

We packed the remaining things my phone rang I took it and it was Zweli I answered

Me: I'm kind of busy Zweli can you call me later?

Him: It won't take long

Me: Okay

Him: I just came out from a meeting with my dad's lawyer and she has set the date for the reading of the will.

Me: Oh okay when is it?

Him: Next week Sunday please be there

Me: Okay, please call me later I am really busy now

Him: Okay Bandile misses you though

Me: Really?

Him: Yes he was talking about you

Me: Kiss him for me tell him mommy misses him

Him: Do you want to talk to him?

Me: No Zweli I told you I'm busy I really have to go

Him: You sound uneasy what's happening?

Me: Zweli!

He chuckled

Him: Okay sorry, let me leave you to it

He dropped the call I put my phone in my pocket and wore another T-shirt

Me: Are you done?

Her: Yes

I took my bag and my briefcase we walked downstairs and Kagiso was not there

Me: Where is he?

Lethu: I don't know.

She came and hugged me

Her: I'll miss you so much we have grown to be very close

Me: I'll miss you too Lethu you have helped me a lot with my legs and you have been a good friend to me

She laughed

Her: I know I wish you were still on your wheelchair you would stay

I broke the hug

Me: Come with me

She shook her head

Her: I can't.. I'm Kagiso's PA if I leave I will lose my job

Me: You deserve better

Her: He pays you well

Me: But are you happy? Does he hurt you?

She looked down

Me: No Lethu don't allow him to break you come with me

Her: No Simi this is my life you go... go

I could see that I wasn't getting to her so I took my bags said bye to her I walked out and to my surprise I found Kagiso next to my car. He had the door wide open for me I walked up to him with my heart beating out of my chest.

Him: Let me help you with that

He tried to come near me I backed up

Me: Don't you dare come any closer!

He stopped I took my bags and put them in the boot he gave me the car keys I just looked at him and got in but he blocked me from closing the door

Him: This is not over. I'm just giving you a week to put your shit together and then I want to see your big ass curves home in my kitchen

I forcefully closed the door and started the car. Without much hesitation I sped off without looking back. I took my phone out and texted Mbali

"Coming to your house now, I'm leaving him."

I put it away and focused on the road

[10/17, 1:14 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

25

SIMI

I parked my car in the driveway and got out. I took my bags out from the boot and made my way to the main door. I knocked a few times waiting for Mbali to open.

The door opened but instead of Mbali it was Xolani. It was a very awkward moment because it wasn't expected for me to show up at their doorstep with two big bags. I cleared my throat

Xolani: Oh Uhm.. come on inside

I took the small bag and got in Xolani took the big bags.

Him: I'll put the bags upstairs

Me: Okay. Thank you

I watched him disappear as I stood there. I looked around and my sister did well for herself she was at her happiest moment and her house was beautiful it was big but not too big but it was still big with a swimming pool at the backyard and a huge garden with a waterfront in the front yard.

Xolani came back and he had Amahle in his arms. She was busy sucking on her pacifier.

Xolani: You can come sit down over hear

We went to the sitting room and I sat down on the chair while Xolani put Amahle on her high chair.

Xolani: Okay I want you to be good for daddy just for two minutes I promise I will make you your favourite coco pops.

He moved from Amahle to come to me but she started crying and her pacifier fell down. Xolani groaned and went back to her and picked her up

Xolani: Com'on dude we've been through this please give me a break

I stood up and walked to them

Me: She's giving you a hard time I can see

He sighed

Him: I haven't had a break since Mbali went out. She won't stop crying whenever I leave her side she starts crying I don't know what's wrong with her.

Me: Give her to me

I took her and started rocking her while brushing her hair and softly humming. She stopped crying I put her in her high chair and started rocking her and singing a slow soft song until her eyes started shutting down.

She finally fell asleep

I heard Xolani exhale loudly I giggled

Him: Thank you so much. I don't know what I would've done without you

Me: Don't sweat it

Him: You a natural at this. Even Mbali struggles getting her to sleep

I smiled we went to sit down

Me: Talking about Mbali where is she?

He sighed

Him: I don't know, I really don't know Mbali is never at home. She always has an excuse to go out I'm starting to think that she's running away from us.

Me: Don't talk like that

Him: It's true, I don't even remember the last time Mbali spent some quality time with her daughter. The only time she does that is when she tucks her to bed or baths her. She never even feeds her I do all those motherly things.

I didn't know what to say

Him: Well I don't want to trouble you with our problems. So what brings you here in our dark hole?

I chuckled

Me: I just need a few weeks to stay here until I find a place for myself if that's okay with you and my sister.

He smiled

Him: You finally decided to leave him. Applauds to you Simi

I laughed

Me: It was about time

He stood up

Him: So since you will be living here how about we share some chores?

He looked at me waiting for an answer

Me: Uhm....

Him: I'm not expecting no for an answer

I chuckled shaking my head

Me: I guess we can share some few chores

He clapped his hands once I laughed

Him: I can take Amahle to bed and you can pick up all these toys and put them in that box in the hallway.

I looked at all the toys on the floor I shook my head

Me: How about you pick up the toys and I put Amahle to bed?

Him: Uhm O-kaaaay

I went to get Amahle and started walking upstairs.

Me: Where's her room?

Him: Second door on your left

Me: How many doors do you even have?

He just laughed I went to put her in bed her room was very pretty with pink and purple wallpapers

I kissed her cheek

Me: Sweet dreams baby girl

I took the monitor and walked out. I got upstairs and I found Mbali and it looked like they were arguing. I cleared my throat they looked at me.

Mbali came to me

Her: I got your message you did the right thing Sis

She hugged me

Me: I'm glad I left him

I looked at Xolani he mouthed "talk to her" I nodded

.

.

NIKIWE

I put the pizza on the plate and put it in the microwave to warm it. When it was warm enough I took it out and walked upstairs to Bandile's nursery I found Zweli there trying to make Bandile walk. Bandile took two steps and fell. I laughed they noticed me I got in

Bandile: Mama mama mama!

Me: Hello boy

I put the plate on the carpet floor and picked him up

Me: How has Bandile been?

Him: Bandile good

Me: That's good.

I looked at Zweli

Me: Hey

Him: Hi where have you been it's been like 8 hours.

I can't tell him that in his study

Me: The lunch took longer than usual you know us girls like going out and window shopping we just lost ourselves in the moment

I sat down with Bandile on the floor and I gave him his pizza

Me: What do we say when we are given something

Him: Thank you mama

I smiled and kissed his cheek.

I looked at Bandile for a while trying to find something that resembled Simi but I couldn't find any he looked exactly like Zweli.

Zweli: What are you thinking?

He sat down and laid his head on my thigh

Me: Can I ask you something?

Him: mmh?

Me: Are you ready to tell me who Bandile's mother is?

He kept quiet for a while before he sat down straight and looked at me

Him: Why do you suddenly want to know?

Me: I need to know Zweli you can't hide that from me. Bandile is our son but I still need to know the truth.

I looked at innocent Bandile who was chowing on that pizza

Him: I don't know where this is coming from all of a sudden

Me: It's not the first time I asked you this question.

Him: Yes but we went through this that you don't need to know I mean you are a other figure to Bandile

Me: Let's not confuse things, I am not Bandile's mother

He looked at me

Him: What?

I quickly stood up. What I hate about me is that I don't think before I speak, I just let my tongue speak before my mind.

Me: I'm just saying that..

I paused

Him: You were just saying?

Me: Zweli is this the reason why you don't want to have kids with me

Him: Nikiwe we went through this

Me: But I never got an answer from you. You always change the subject!

He sighed

Him: I do want to have kids with you Nikiwe it's just..

Me: Just?

Him: Not now?

Me: When? When we turn 40? When Bandile is grown and a teenager?

Him: Of course not.

Me: Then what? Meet me halfway here help me understand!

Him: Where is all of this coming from Nikiwe?

Me: I don't know maybe the fact that I am not getting any younger and I'm a woman and I need children of my own.

Him: We have Bandile njena...

Me: He is not my baby!

His eyes turned cold and I saw his hands forming a fist

Him: Ungazongihlanyisa Nikiwe since when do you have these kinds of thoughts? Since when is Bandile not your child anymore?

Me: I don't have time for this

I walked out and banged the door behind me.

.

.

KAGISO

I was with Tshepo we were still trying to figure out who is sending me threat messages and calling me constantly.

Me: Man this person it determined to make my life a living hell. I get flowers delivered to me with threat messages this shit is crazy and getting out of control

Tshepo: This person looks like a pro man his tracks are untraceable and I can't seem to trace him. Nothing is working.

I stood up and rubbed my head

Me: This cannot be happening

Him: Man this is shit, you are screwed

Me: I need to find a plan ASAP

I paced around trying to find a plan for this, they can't be looking for me now that I've went this far. I can't be going back to that place again and I surely can't serve my life in jail.

I stopped and look at Tshepo.

Me: I can skip the country and go overseas get a new identity they can't send me to jail there if I haven't committed the crime in the country man I can start a new life.

Him: How are you going to skip the country they have every border surrounded man you looked for everywhere

I exhaled

Me: You don't have to remind me!!

He kept quiet

Me: You can help me man there has to be a way I can't go back to jail man you gotta help me

He kept quiet for a while

Him: How about that girl man.. the other one..

Me: Boipelo?

Him: No man not that whore I'm talking about the one with a butt and some curves beautiful body the one you said you are going overseas with

I chuckled shaking my head

Me: Man you can be stupid sometimes you mean Simi?

He nodded

Him: That one.

Me: Simi is just a while lot of work.. I don't think she will agree to this dude she even moved out man, took her shit and went

Him: Get out of here!

I laughed

Me: But you know G I don't roll like that I gave her a week if she doesn't get her shit together I strike

Him: She's out of your watch she might flee, you know what I mean bro

Me: I put a tracker on the four wheels she can go anywhere but I will always find her. I ain't that dumb, I'm not letting her go easily

Him: What's the deal with that chick man there are so many skirts you can just pick up to do this work for you.

Me: No man, Simi is the only one

He closed his laptop

Him: I don't see her agreeing to this

Me: I will have to make her, it's not like she has a choice.

Him: I thought you loved her

Me: That shit has to be thrown out the window when we talk business.

He laughed

[10/17, 1:14 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

23

SIMI

My dad was furious... like angry as in I've never seen him this angry he disappointed in me saying that I moved from one man to another and worse I married him. He said hurtful words that no parent can say to their child. My mother just walked out and said she was very disappointed in me. My father literally told me to get out of his house and fix my fucked up life.

I got out with Mbali and we drove off in silence I was just consumed in my thoughts.

The car came to a halt in the driveway I looked at her and smiled

Me: Thank you for dropping me off

She touched my shoulder and smiled

Her: Don't let what dad said to you get in your head, he was just angry and hurt he didn't mean it

I blinked away my tears

Me: He was right though, I mean I dropped out of school, I'm a mother to a child who lives with my husband while I live with my other husband...

I laughed

Me: Does that even makes sense?

She looked at me with her smile still planted on her beautiful face

Her: You are very strong, with everything that has happened in your life you found a way to live, you pushed through and still walked. You are stronger than you think Simi

Me: Maybe this is the last straw, I cant always be strong can I? There's a day where I'll give it all up, there's a day where I can't do it anymore because Mbali my life is clouded with darkness, pain, misery and bad things

Her: Sometimes we need to go through the bad to have the good

Me: I have sent through too much bad I don't see any good thank that has happened to me other than my child.

Her: You will see the light through this darkness, don't give up

I opened the door and got out I looked at Mbali once more

Me: Maybe in my life light doesn't exist.

I closed the door and walked to my house I got in. I went to the kitchen and I found Kagiso on his laptop I felt like turning back but he had already seen me. We looked at each other until he broke the eye contact

Him: Are you just going to stand there or are you going to sit down and talk with you husband maybe tell me where you being for the past 24 hours.

I took a deep breath and sat opposite him

Him: We can talk over some coffee

I stood up and took out two coffee mugs and started making coffee. When I was done I gave him his and sat down and took a sip of mine and put it down.

Him: So... where was I? Oh..

He looked at me and gave me the coldest look ever I felt my hairs on my skin stand up

Him: So we sleep out now without telling anyone I shook my head

Him: We go in and out of this house without telling anyone?

I shook my head he banged the counter I jumped and stood up

Him: Sit the fuck down Simi

I shook my head, tears were now streaming out and my hands were shaking and my knees were giving up on me.

He came to my side I tried running but he got a hold me and pulled me sit down

Him: We are going to talk live civilized grown people. Now sit the fuck down.

I sat down and he went to sit on the other side

Him: So tell me what I need to know

I swallowed hard as I tried to think of the right words to calm his down

Me: I didn't mean to leave like that I know it was disrespectful and I was going against your rules..

Him: I'm glad you understand that you were being disrespectful to your husband

I nodded

Me: But.. but I told you that I wanted to go see my son but you wouldn't agree I know you wouldn't

Him: So you decided to just up and go and sleep over at God knows where

Me: I was n't thinking

Him: You never think!!

I closed my eyes tight and tried not to let our a sob.

He wiped his forehead

Him: So you have a child with that bastard

I slowly nodded he stood up

Him: Was he there when you went to see your son?

Me: Yes but we didn't do anything it was strictly about seeing my son

Him: You are lying to me

Me: I'm not

Him: I know you Simi, when you lie your eyes tend to wander around the room trying to avoid eye contact with the person you are lying to

I chose to keep quiet because he was right and everything I sat will have consequences.

He came to me and pulled me by my hair I screamed.

He pinned me against the fridge and parted my legs. He pushed his leg up making his knees push against my vagina he also pulled hard on my hair

Him: What did you do with that bastard

I was now crying hard letting out a loud sob

Me: He.. he kissed me.. but.. but I didn't kiss back I swear

Him: You are lying to me again

His hands made his way to my neck he choked me lifting me up my feet were kicking the air trying so hard to breath

Me: Ka.. Kag.. please

Him: You fucken lie to me? I'm going to rip your head off Simi you fucken lie to me!!

He let go of me I fell down coughing uncontrollably and my tears streamed down like a river. He kneeled down in front off me

Him: I give you everything, I give you my heart, I show you love, I give you money but you still go back to that idiot.

He roughly raised my chin so I can look at him

Him: What does he have that I don't

Me: Nothing.. nothing I swear it didn't go that far I swear.

He smiled I smiled too trying to make him but my act but his smile turned into a cold stare his sole of his shoe pinned me down to the floor

Him: If I found out that you lying I am going to kill you and unlike him who buried you alive I will rip every part of you and feed you to the dogs you feel me?

I nodded

Me: Yes.. yes

He removed his leg and picked me up

Him: My coffee has gone cold make me another one.

I nodded I took his coffee poured it out and made him another one. I gave it to him but he pushed the coffee on purpose and it spilled all over my T-shirt making me scream loudly in pain.

.

.

NIKIWE

Me: I don't know about this Gugu... it doesn't feel right

We were in the car looking outside of the woman's house. I was really scared what if this doesn't work or it comes back to me. I heard a lot of things about black magic that it comes back to bite you at the end.

Gugu: Nikiwe look at me

I looked at her

Her: Do you trust me

I smiled and nodded

Her: Now let's go... there's nothing to be scared about

We both took three deep breaths and got out. We started walking to the gate she opened for me we got in. The house was very beautiful it was painted black and white with a beautiful and colourful garden on the side

Me: This house looks ordinary for a sangoma.. are you sure we are in the right house?

She nodded

Her: We are

We started walking to the door but someone talked behind us

"Stop!!!"

We froze.

"Slowly turn around"

We slowly turned around and was met by this beautiful light skinned woman she looked pretty normal she had no drawings on her face or any ridiculous thing like other sangomas though her eyes were grey . She wore a long black skirt with a white T-shirt and a black doek on her head. She was also wearing black high heels.

She tilted her head to the side

Her: What do I owe this pleasant visit?

I looked at Gugu she was also scared she swallowed and looked at the woman

Her: We are here to ask you to help my friend here in...

The woman raised her hand for her to stop.

Her: We shall talk inside. Follow me

She walked passed us we followed her

Gugu: She smells nice

Me: Shut up!

We got in and her house was pretty normal with paintings on the wall, a flower vase, a clock on the hallway. Her house was also black and white but it seemed pretty normal

Me: Are sure we are in the right place?

Woman: You are in the right place beloved

I looked at Gugu she was also shocked the woman was too far away from us to hear me and I also whispered

Woman: Come closer

We went to she took out three glasses.

Her: Juice or wine

Me: Uhm.. I'd like water

The woman laughed

Her: And I thought I was white

Gugu and I looked at each other

Woman: Ohh where are my manners my name is Lucy

Me: I am..

Lucy: Nikiwe and Gugu I know you. I know what you are hear for.

Gugu: You do?

Lucy: Yes.. follow me

We put our glasses down and followed her. She opened this other door but it was dark. She switched on the light and I screamed when I saw a snake in the room a big black snake bigger than a python and it occupied the whole room.

Gugu: Uhm..

I was still screaming when Lucy came and stood in front of me

Her: Shut up will you!

I kept quiet and looked at the snake it made it's way to me I swallowed hard I swear I felt

myself wanting to faint.

Lucy: Mom transform to your human self you are scaring them

The snake moved back and there was a bright light in the room I shielded my eyes and when I opened there was a beautiful woman standing in front of me her eyes were also grey they were very beautiful and light skinned they looked white.

Lucy: This is my mother Lucia

I nodded.

Lucia: You can sit down

We looked around the room was empty with no chairs so we sat down on the cold floor

Lucy: I will leave you to it mom

She walked over we looked at Lucia

Lucia: Whatever you are here for is something that is very hard to do... more like impossible

I looked at Gugu

Lucia came to me and sat right in front of me.

Her: You can't make someone to love when you don't own their heart. It will only bring pain instead of happiness

Me: I don't understand

Her: You and this man are not destined to be together. Your destiny is not tied to him

Gugu: But we can make them fall in love, we can..

Lucia: Child I am not talking to you

Gugu kept quiet Lucia looked at me

Lucia: You have wasted your time coming here we cannot help you. We cannot temper with the future

Me: But..

Lucia: He does not love you.. you can't make him love you

I stood up.

Me: Gugu we are leaving this is stupid I told you I didn't want to do this.

Lucia stood up

Her: If you think you can make him love you it won't work.. it will only be the death of him

Me: What?

Her: He will die in the hands of the enemy

Me: The enemy?

Her: Look at your hands Nikiwe.. your hands are full of blood... you are the death of him

I looked at my hands they were red

Her: Leave him, let him go and he will live

I shook my head I was very angry. I pointed my finger at her

Me: Don't tell me what to do.. you are crazy you old woman. Zweli loves me!

Her: That's what you think.

Me: Shut up!!! Zweli is mine and mine alone he will learn to love me and we will be happy together

She shook her head

Her: You will only kill him

I pulled Gugu up

Me: You are crazy you old woman!!!

We walked out

I stopped and looked at Gugu

Me: Don't ever bring me to your crazy people ever again because they make me angry Gugu what the fuck does she mean? So I am suddenly Zweli's enemy?

Gugu: I'm sorry Nikiwe if I knew I wouldn't have brought you here

Lucy came to us

Lucy: How was it?

I clicked my tongue and walked out. We got in th car my phone rang I looked at it and it was Zweli I smiled widely.

I showed Gugu the screen

Me: You see he cares.. he even calls me.. he loves me

She smiled I answered

Me: My love

Him: Ooh that's new

I giggled

Me: You are the love of my life so?

He laughed

Him: Where are you I miss you?

I smiled

Me: I'm on my way

Him: I'll be waiting for you

Me: Okay.. I love you

Him: I love you bye

I dropped the call and smiled widely

Me: Talking about he will never love me... Fuck that woman Zweli is mine

[10/17, 11:31 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

27

KAGISO

He took out his gun and pointed it to Lethu's back.

Him: I want you to quietly get out of the store now!

He looked at me

Him: Lead the way

I had nothing to do, he had a gun with him and I know how dangerous and sinister he is, he might just pull the trigger on both of us in this store. I led the way as we went out of the store.

How did I not see this? I thought he died that day. This can't be happening, I'm surely dreaming!

Him: Turn to your left

I turned to my left and this other guy came to me and pushed me against the car and I hit my forehead on the bonnet of the car

Me: Aaaah

Luyolo: Tie him

They came with a rope and tied me as I tried to fight back but they held me tight against the bonnet. When they were done they pushed me into the car and locked the doors. I heard Lethu screaming I looked back and they were trying to put her in the boot.

Me: Let her go!! She doesn't know anything let her go!!

They weren't listening they put her in the boot and closed it. They got in the car and Luyolo turned and looked at me

Him: We are going to have a ride around town, so sad that you won't be able to enjoy the ride. Blindfold him!

They tied a black cloth on my eyes so I can't see. I felt a punch on my left cheek I groaned as I spit out blood and bended down so they can't throw another punch but they lifted my head up and threw yet another punch I screamed

Luyolo: You are going to pay for killing my sister and my nephew

.

.

SIMI

Claudia: Dan Nkosi had businesses overseas and also a multimillionaire business here in South Africa, what was left of his money in overseas was brought to South Africa, all total amount of 50 million +

I heard some gasps I was also shocked, that's a lot of money but what can I say? The Nkosi family is rich

Claudia: The money is going to be shared amongst the children of the Nkosi family namely Zweli, Luyanda, Khanyi and Sihle. The brothers will have 10 million each, the two remaining children of Nkosi will receive 5 million each. And Mrs. Nkosi the second, namely Simlindile Nkosi- Ngcobo....

There was silence for a while

Claudia: Dan said that when he was going overseas he saw a glimpse of someone who looked like his daughter in law. He went over to the woman and it yet again fulfilled his curiosity that it

what indeed his daughter in law. He remembered saying the words " My heart never lies, I knew that you were alive." You remember that Simi?

They all looked at me I cleared my throat

Me: Yes I. I was in the airport when this man approached me and told me that he always knew that I was alive but I never put that into consideration of what he was saying.. he then gave me a cheque of 50 000 and said I shall continue with my life.

I saw Zweli moving uncomfortably Claudia continued

Claudia: He said he was always fond of you and to him you will always be his daughter, he has watched you grow from a teenage girl to this woman you are. With that being said Dan left you a cheque of 1 million and asked you to spend it accordingly and live your life to the fullest. He also blesses your child Bandile and...

She looked at Zweli

Claudia: Dan says over the past few days of him being sick he has seen how close you were Bandile, he said should Simi ever come back to your life and file for divorce, you shall not separate her from seeing her son and will respect the relationship she has with whomever and also with her beloved son.

Zweli looked at me I just smiled.

Claudia: That's not all.. Mr. Nkosi.. Dan's beloved wife

We all looked at Nombulelo she looked so powerless and drained. She slightly smiled

Her: That's me

Claudia: I am sorry for the loss of your husband.. he wants to say sorry for all the bad things and the torture he has caused you. No amount of sorry can bring back your happiness and that glow in your beautiful brown eyes. He has given you the power to control all his bank accounts and he left the house to you and his two cars and also his small business in South Africa. To the two brothers Dan loved you very much he talked about you always when he comes to me.. he has given you the power to to run the family business and the businesses overseas and he has given you the remaining cars, jets and everything he owned

Luyanda groaned and wiped his forehead in confusion

Luyanda: But dad knew how much I hate those kinds of businesses, I am a producer, I'm in the music industry.

We laughed Claudia continued

Claudia: Should the boys not be fit to run the businesses they can gladly step down and learn to be good businessmen while my wife takes over the business but I surely have faith in my

sob Zweli that he will keep our family business running... I don't have much to say about Luyanda he is into music, business is not for him

We laughed again

Claudia: That will be all

We stood up and hugged Claudia gave me the cheque. We walked to our cars I was about to open when Zweli came to me. He was holding Bandile.

Me: Hey little boy

I took him he started hitting me on my face and pulling my hoops I took them out and gave them to him.

Me: You missed mommy Bandile?

He nodded while trying to chew on the hoops

Me: I think he is tooting

Zweli: He is, he chews everything he stumbles upon, even my hand

I laughed

Me: So where to from now?

Zweli: I'm just gonna take over my dad's businesses, expand it and see where it goes

I nodded. Luyanda came to us along with Nikiwe. He hugged me tight

Him: How are you?

Me: I'm good, I should be I mean he left me 1 million

He laughed

Him: You gold digging whore

Me: Hey!

I pushed him we laughed. Nombulelo came to me her eyes looked puffy and she kept sniffing. She hugged me

Her: I wish you all the best in life

Me: Don't talk like that, you are part of my life, Bandile is your grandchild and I will always visit you.

She smiled and hugged me again

Her: I love you Simi you have been like a daughter to me

Me: And you have been my second mother, I love you Ma

She smiled. Nikiwe came to me we looked at each other this was so awkward.

Her: Hi

Me: Hey

She looked at Bandile

Her: I'll be taking that

She took him from me and gave me my hoops back. Zweli came and put his hand around Nikiwe's shoulder

Him: I guess we will see you around Simi. Remember it's not good bye but see you when I see you

I chuckled

Me: Yeah.. when I come to visit my son

Nikiwe: Your son?

Me: Bandile is my son

There was a long silence Nikiwe gave Bandile to Zweli and walked away with her heels making noise

Me: She didn't know do she?

He shook his head

I kissed Bandile's head as I opened the door

Me: Next time I visit him I'm taking him with, he will be spending the day with me

Zweli: I won't argue with that, I clearly heard father's last words about me not separating you from your son blah blah blah

I laughed as I was about to go in Khanyi came running and hugged me

Her: I wasn't gonna let you go without a hug

We broke the hug I chuckled.

Me: Bye

I got in the car and started it. As I was driving a call came in I took it and it was Lethu I

answered

Me: Hey girlfriend!

Her: Help me!! Simi you have to help me...

Me: What?

Her: I'm running out of airtime Simi help me I'm going to die please help me!!!

Me: Okay okay Is it Kagiso where are you?

Her: You...

There was a beep sound I looked at the screen and the call was cut

Me: Damn!!!

I took a u-turn to Kagiso's house

[10/17, 11:31 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

28

I stopped at the gate since I didn't have the remote control. I got out and pushed the gate open and then I went back into my car and drove in. I got out and took my handbag with I didn't even care about closing the gate. I got to the door and dug my hand in my handbag as I searched for the keys. Making things easier for me I threw everything out on the floor and I found the keys. I put everything back in and opened the door I walked in to a very quiet house.

Me: Lethu!!!! Lethu!!!!

I screamed but all I could hear was echo's of my voice. I took off my heels and threw them on the carpet as I ran upstairs. I went to her room and flung the door open.

Me: Lethu?!!!

Silence.. I checked the bathroom but there was nothing. I went back downstairs to look for my phone in my handbag. I took it out and tried to switch it on but the battery died.

Me: No...no...no Lethu you can't do this to me no..

I looked around and ran to the laundry room but there was nothing. I went to Kagiso's study and there was no trace of Lethu nor Kagiso.

Me: I'm late.. I'm late

I took my leather jacket off as I felt myself wanting to cry and I was burning too it was really hot.

Me: I'm sorry.. I failed you

Defeated and drained as I was I stood up, took my jacket and walked out of his study. I got to the lounge, took my handbag and my heels. I got into my car and put on my flip flops. I always bring extra shoes in my car because I'm always wearing high heels and they might get tiring sometimes. I reversed and got out again to close the gate and got in my car and drove off. I stopped on the pavement and just buried my face on the wheel and cried

Me: I should've forced you to come with me, I shouldn't have let you stayed. Now I'm free but you are there crying for help. God knows what he is doing to you Lethu I'm sorry I failed you.

I hit the seat as I bit my lip

Me: I feel so fucken guilty

After a while I started the car and drove off.

I arrived at Mbali's house I parked the car in the driveway and got out. I took out the keys and unlocked then got in. Mbali came to me holding Amahle who was sucking on a popsicle

Me: Isn't Amahle too little to be eating a popsicle

Her: Argh come on, don't throw that mom card on me... anyways you locked us in what is wrong with you?

I sighed and threw myself on the couch and took off my jacket.

Me: I didn't think you would want to go out and plus you were sleeping you looked so fucken peaceful and I know how much you hate being interrupted from your sleep

Her: Well first of all I needed to bug groceries we are running out of food and secondly stop fucken swearing it doesn't suit you and thirdly can you hold Amahle for me I just need to take her clothes off the washing line

She gave her to me I took her and placed her on my lap.

Me: Your mother is a mini devil.. can't she put you in a pram and go out with you? I mean when last did you see the sunlight?

Mbali: I heard that

I laughed. I heard the door shutting I sighed and stood up taking my phone and putting it in the charger and walked to the kitchen. I put Amahle on the counter and stood in front of her just admiring her beautiful face

Me: You look so innocent, I wish I could see life through your eyes because with me life is just

a mess...

Amahle: Blaaihlala.. plaplaitaaa

Me: Yeah and you know what's more confusing is that you expect things to be the way you think they should be but when it doesn't turn out that way it's like mother nature has turned against you, you know an attraction to bad things.. you know that?

Her: Tata.. tata

Me: Yeah, and you are just pure and innocent with no worries whatsoever but I fear for you dear Amahle, life is just hell on Earth.. I don't know maybe death is heaven.

"Stop feeding my child nonsense and go remove your car from the driveway."

I turned and Mbali got in with a big bowl of clothes in her hands.

Me: Car?

Her: You have your car parked in the driveway.. how do you expect Xolani to get in when he comes back from work

I exhaled loudly and put Amahle on the floor

Her: I so can't wait for you to move out.

I passed her and squeezed her cheeks

Me: I got a million in my account I can buy your whole house and buy myself a house and still have money in my account big sis'

she laughed

Her: You gold digging whore!

I walked out

Me: Call me whatever but money is what I got honey!!

.

.

NIKIWE

I wiped Bandile's face with his cloth

Me: Come on big boy just one last spoon

He shook his head

Bandile: I want Coco pops I want coco pops!

I sat down on the carpet and put the bowl on the table

Me: I seriously don't know what to do anymore Bandile.. mommy is too stressed now I just want you to listen to me... for once can someone just acknowledge me and obey me I'm also human I'm not immune to pain. Listen to mommy for once Bandile please

Bandile: No!! I want Coco pops!!

Furious I stood up and took him he tried fighting me off but I held him tight and went to the backyard where the nanny stays I knocked and she told me to come in

Her: Mrs. Nkosi I didn't think you would come here.. I'm sorry about the mess

She started picking up her clothes from the floor

Me: Leave that.. I want you to take care of Bandile for me please I know this is your knockoff but I really need to go somewhere please.

She looked at Bandile and smiled

Her: I can't say no to this angel. I'll take care of him for you Mrs. Nkosi you don't have to worry.

I smiled and gave him to her but he started crying

Bandile: Mommy.. mommy!!

Me: Don't worry he'll calm down just give him coco pops and he will be okay. You can have the spare house key so you can go in the main house and take everything that he might need okay?

she nodded I gave her the spare key and went out with Bandile still crying and screaming for me.

I got into my car, started it and drove off.

I parked the car next to the gate and battled myself if I should go in or not. I don't why I was here or what I was doing here but I needed answers.. I needed to know. The gate opened by itself so I drove my car in and got out. As I turned around I almost fell when she was right in my face

Me: You have a tendency of sneaking up on people like that?

Her: No, I just sense more stronger when I'm closer to you

Me: Sense what?

She walked to the door I followed her.

Her: If you are here to cause us harm

Me: Why would I cause you harm?

Her: You will never understand

She opened the door and we got in. We went to the kitchen

Her: Wine or juice

Me: I want to talk to your mom

Her: So staring forward..

I just stared at her

Her: My mom does not have time for games.. we do not have the answers you seek

Me: I will discuss that with your mother

Her: My mother..

Her speech was cut short when her mother walked in

Me: Mam' Lucia.. a pleasure to meet you again

I walked to her for a handshake she just looked at me with her grey eyes and her thin lips maintaining a straight line

Her: My girl we do not have the answers that you are seeking for.

Me: Chill, you don't even know what I am here for

Lucy: We know what you want.. we can sense it way from the gate.

I was getting so annoyed with this girl because I was here to talk to her mother not her.

Lucia: Erase those thoughts from your mind because Lucy is my baby and through her you shall speak to me.

Me: So now you can read minds?

They both tilted their hands at the same time I exhaled

Me: Okay okay I'm sorry

I started walking back

Me: I can see that I am not welcomed here so I shall leave in peace.

Lucy: Do me a favour and never come back please, my mother and I have zero tolerance of surprise visits.

I walked out and got into my car angry as I was I shouted for them to open the gate and when it opened I just sped out.

.

.

KAGISO

They took me out and dragged me. We finally came to a stop and they took the blindfold off my eyes I looked around and I was in some kind of a garage

Me: Where am I?

"Far away, where no one can find you"

Luyolo came to me and kneeled down in front me

Him: Nc nc nc Kagiso

He slapped countlessly while laughing I stared at him

Him: My precious brother in law.. I never thought we could meet again

Me: Are you the one who kept sending me threat messages

He stood up

Him: I wouldn't want you to look at it as threat messages, look at it as a friendly message from your long lost friend....

He punched me

Him: Of course I have been sending you threat messages.

Me: You couldn't face me (laughing) You were always weak

He stopped and looked at me

Him: I am going to fuck you up, I am going to kill you for killing my sister and my nephew. I am going to make you feel double to pain my sister felt.

Me: And you know what? I don't regret ever burning your sister and your precious nephew alive. Your sister played me, she cheated on me and also lied to me that that bastard of a child is mine

He grabbed my shirt

Him: Don't fucken test me!!

Me: And you know what's more fun? I watched her as my friends ate her for lunch... instead of those groans she cried of pain and asked me to stop but you know what? I didn't.. I watched as they ripped her pussy apart..

He punched me I fell down and laughed

Me: I still remember that day like it was yesterday. Want me to share the story? Of course I'll share to story man... just watching her there tied to that chair and crying, her daughter was laying next to her lifeless after some bullets to her head and chest. I remember pouring petrol and paraffin over her sexy body. I watched as her eyes widened when I lit the match. I heard her last and her last words as I set the house on fire.. and she burned just like that BOOM!! gone!! (laughing) You know what's the interesting part about the story? I went to church and prayed and you know what I said to God?

He looked at me as his tears fell down

Me: I said " God take back the time and events.. turn back the clock but nothing will stop me from Killing Anathi once again.. yes.. I will do it over and over again"

He went down on his knees and crouched his head as he cried.

I laughed

Me: Kill me... feed me to the dogs but know that it won't bring back your sister. I killed her and I don't regret it!!!

He cried louder and I watched his shoulders move. I watched a man kneel in front of me and cry because I killed his little sister and his nephew.

[10/17, 11:31 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

26

SIMI

I brushed her hair off and kissed her small pink lips

Me: She looks like you though, nothing like Xolani... well maybe the complexion but everything is yours

We were in Mbali's room on the bed Amahle was sleeping in the middle of us while I was on the other side and Mbali on the other side as well.

Her: You should tell that to her father

I laughed

Me: You should see Bandile he looks exactly like Zweli and nothing like me I sometimes feel so jealous.

She laughed

Her: So I've been wanting to ask you

I sat up and looked at her

Me: Yeah?

Her: I don't want to sound somehow but did this get to you that you are married to two people and I haven't heard you talking about divorce?

I stared at her

Me: I don't think this concerns you since I mean you and Xolani have problems but you don't see me getting into it.

Her: I'm just trying to make you realize that they will always be in your life if you don't do this. It's bad enough that you haven't reported both the guys for domestic violence and attempted murder, I hate to say this but this will get back to you. You won't be able to move on with your life when you still part of their life. It's time for you to take control of your life and stop letting other people rule over you and take the wheel.. I want my sister back, I want her to be happy again.

I sighed and sat back

Me: I don't know. I'm so confused. My mind is all over the place.. you know that feeling where nothing makes sense at all and it just feels like the more you try to figure things out the more you confuse and frustrate yourself?

Her: I know that feeling very well but that's not what I'm saying.

Me: What are you saying then Mbali you are not making sense

Her: I'm saying that divorce Zweli and then divorce Kagiso.. after that you can relax and move on with your life.

Me: Easier said than done

Her: You haven't tried

Me: Okay I am done here

I stoop up and wore my flip flops

Me: I'm going to make myself a sandwich, want one?

Her: All I want to see is divorce papers in your hands

I threw a pillow at her. She laughed

Me: I'll sleep on it

Her: You should you dumb head

Me: Call me that one more time

I walked out and went to the kitchen to make myself a sandwich

I poured juice and went to sit in the lounge and switched on the TV. My phone rang as I sat down. I took it out and it was Zweli I groaned and answered

Me: What now?

Him: Hello to you too, I hope I didn't find you at a bad time this time around

Me: Not really I was just watching TV

Him: Oh that's great then

Me: Why?

Him: We need to meet

I groaned

Me: If it's about my son then I can come but other than that there is no reason for you to be calling me about meeting up

Him: Trust me this is important

Me: Okay

Him: I'll send you the place and you just have to come here, I give you less than 30 minutes.

Me: And here he goes bossing me around

He chuckled

Him: Just be here

Me: Okay

I hung up and drank the last contents of my juice. I rinsed the glass and put it away and finished my sandwich. I went to my room and wore black leggings with a black T-shirt, leather jacket and black ankle boots. I combed my long black hair and tied it in a neat ponytail. I took my bag and put my phone in. I checked the time and it was 18:47 I went to Mbali's room to tell

her that I'm leaving but she was already sleeping. I walked out, went downstairs switched off the TV and the lights I took the house keys and locked them inside. As I got into the car I got a message from Zweli about where we were gonna meet and it was the Meet&Greet Restaurant. I got there and went out making my way inside. I looked around and I couldn't spot him until a waitress came to me and greeted me

Him: Meeting with Zweli Nkosi

Me: Yes

Him: Follow me

I followed him and he sent me to an isolated place far from everyone I found Zweli standing there next to the door leading to the VIP section.

I approached him and we hugged

Me: What am I doing here

He kissed my cheek ignoring me and wrapped his arm around my waist I didn't have time for meaningless fights so I let him be. We walked our way to the VIP room and he immediately let go of me as we took a turn and I was surprised to find the whole Nkosi family there. They all stood up as we approached them Nombulelo came to me and hugged me.

Her: Ohh my child I can't believe this Is you.

She broke the hug and cupped my face

Her: How have you been

Me: I've been good you?

Her: Well I've been fine

Me: I'm sorry about the tragic news, Dan was a great man

Her: Yeah uhm.. you look great

Luyanda: Yeah she looks really great

He came to me and hugged me tight he whispered to me

Him: You look so sexy I might just rip those leggings off

I broke the hug

Me: That was so inappropriate

He chuckled Khanyi and Sihle came to me. We hugged

Khanyi: Hey look at you, you look so grown

Sihle: And so alive

We laughed and went to sit down. I looked at Nikiwe who was on her phone and she hadn't greeted me at all. I shifted my attention to Zweli

Me: So what am I doing here

He looked at his watch and back at me

Him: She should be here by now

Me: Who?

"Sorry I'm late"

I turned around and I was met by this formal woman wearing a pencil skirt with a white shirt and a black suit.

Zweli: Talk about being unprofessional

He stood up and went to the woman they shook hands

Her: I'm sorry I was caught up with the traffic, you know how N1 is.

Zweli: I understand.

The woman looked at me

Her: Is this the Mrs. Nkosi we have been waiting for?

Uncomfortably I looked over at Nikiwe and as she heard the "Mrs. Nkosi" she lifted her head and looked at me I quickly shifted my eyes and looked at the woman and back at Zweli

Zweli: Oh my bad, Simi this is Claudia Shabangu, Claudia this is Simi.

I stood up and we shook hands. I looked back at Zweli

Me: I still don't understand why I'm here?

Zweli: Claudia is my dad's lawyer and we are here to read father's will

Me: I thought this meeting was next week

Claudia: I'm sorry but this was all my fault the meeting was supposed to be next week but I won't be available I'll be traveling so I thought we should get this over and done with

Me: Oh

We sat down

Claudia: So since all of you are here we can now start

Nikiwe: Yeah let's get this over and done with, I can't wait to be excused

I looked at her and she gave me the most coldest look ever I looked away. I wonder what is it that I have done to her.

.

.

KAGISO

I put the cheese in the trolley as Lethu went to get herself sanitary pads. We were in Pick n Pay doing some shopping since we ran out of grocery.

She came back and put the pads in the trolley

Me: I thought you said you were getting only two

She sighed

Her: It's just 4, two more because I get a heavy flow and I know that two packets won't be enough

Me: How many days do you stay on your periods?

Her: A week

Me: Is that even normal

Her: Since when do you care, dear cousin?

I ignored her and pushed the trolley. After a while I heard Lethu breathing heavily I turned to her

Me: Are you alright?

She was breathing abnormally and shaking her head. I followed her direction to where she was looking and my eyes widened. I felt my heart beating out of my chest as he turned around and saw us.

I looked at Lethu

Me: Keep walking and don't look back

We started walking faster.

Lethu: He is approaching us

Me: Just keep walking

We upped our pace and as we turned I heard Lethu yelp behind me I turned around.

Me: Let her go

As scared I was I maintained my straight face.

He let go of Lethu but he still kept his gaze at her

Him: So this where you have been hiding?

Lethu: Luyolo...

She was sweating and shaking uncontrollably

He turned and looked at me. He gave me that side smile and I knew there was no where out

Him: Brother in law... we meet yet again

[10/17, 11:31 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

29

SIMI

I had texted Zweli that I need to see him because I have something important to tell him. Reason why I have decided to talk to him is because I have divorce papers and I was planning on giving them to him. I am tired of that life where I have to go back and forth with two guys. I need to take the upper hand and the wheel to control my life again. I am tired of people playing me and running my life the way they think it should.

I want to divorce Zweli and Bandile will be the only thing that binds us together. I want to move on with my life, January is around the corner and I want to go back to varsity and finish my course but I can't do that with so much that's happening in my life.

Me: I need to do my hair tomorrow

I was standing in the mirror combing my long black hair. Mbali was sitting on the bed breastfeeding Amahle.

Her: What were you doing?

Me: I'm thinking of blonde braids, it will suit me

Her: Yes it will, you are light skinned so blonde will suit you perfectly

When I was done combing it I tied it in a neat ponytail and took my sling bag.

Me: How do I look?

Her: You are about to had someone divorce papers and you are worried about your looks?

I sighed. I kissed Amahle on the cheek.

Her: You should probably take the spare key because Xolani is taking us out. I think he is on his way now.

Me: No I'm not going stay long, he'll just have to sign these papers so that will take about 30 minutes to come and go.

Her: Okay, drive safe.

I smiled and walked out. I got into the car and drove off.

14 minutes later I was parking in the parking lot and got out. I fixed my pencil skirt and started walking into the building. This building was big and well built. On the outside in big it was written "Nkosi construction headquarters" I walked in and a woman came to me.

Her: Good morning ma'am, Mr. Nkosi will be seeing you now.

I took of my blazer and gave it to her as she lead me to Zweli's office. She opened the door for me I walked in and Zweli was facing the other side looking out the big window and he was on the phone

Him: Yes.... I think we will have to look it through and make sure there are no obstacles and constraints... we have a board meeting in 19:00..... strictly.... I will have to personally look at it..

He turned around and as soon as he saw me he smiled. He raised his hand for the assistant to go out she went out and I made my way to his table and I sat down on one of the comfy seats. I looked at him as he pink lips moved and they way he would frown and smile in between his talks and the way he moved his hand when he made gestures and the way his suit fit him perfectly on his sexy body. He looked at me

Him: Yeah I have an important guest I'll call you as soon as I'm free.... okay

He dropped the call and put the phone away. He put his hands on the table and leaned closer to me

Him: Simi.. what a pleasant surprise vis it.

Me: You should be surprised, I've never been here before.

He came to my side

Him: I am, how did you get here?

Me: I researched your company and lucky for me it had the address

He smiled

Him: Wine or water

He walked to the small table on the far end.

Me: Wine?

He laughed

Him: Of course wine, why did I even ask.

He came back and gave me the glass of wine and he also had his. He moved some papers on the table and sat on top of it.

Him: So what do I owe this pleasant surprise vis it?

I gulped down the wine and put the glass down. How do I even do this without crushing his spirit? What am I saying? who in this lifetime gets excited when they are given divorce papers?

I took my bag and took out the papers. I extended my hand and he took the envelope

Him: What's this?

He had his thick eyebrow raised..

I kept quiet as he took the papers out from the enveloped. I looked at him as his eyes scanned the paper. He slowly raised his head and looked at me. Our eyes locked and he looked at me for the longest time.

He exhaled loudly and brushed his face with his hand.

Him: I saw this coming

He went down the table and went around and sat on his office chair. He took out a pen from his suit and leaned down to sign the papers. He paused and closed his eyes

Him: Do you really want me to do this?

He looked at me. Do I really want him out of my life? Yes

Do I still love him and wish that we could start over? Yes, so I don't really know what my answer is.

I nodded and without hesitation he signed the papers and put them back in the envelope. He put the envelope down on the table I stood up and took it then placed it in my bag.

He went to small table and refilled his glass and immediately gulped down the wine. I started

walking to the door when I felt my tears wanting to betray me

Him: Simi

I stopped and turned around. He came to me and I stepped back

Me: Please don't make this any more difficult

He stopped and closed his eyes then opened it, tears fell from his eyes as he looked at me

Him: Just one goodbye kiss

Me: No Zweli

Him: Please, just once

He came to me and held my waist and brought me closer. I closed my eyes as his smell went to my nose, he smelled so good and so manly.

I opened my eyes and he was looking at me smiling

Him: You look so beautiful MaNgcobo..

I smiled. He leaned closer as I closed my eyes and let the moment take me away to a place of belonging and happiness. His soft cold lips met mine and I was turned on when I tasted the wine. He kissed me slowly and passionately pulling me closer to him. My hands made it's way around his neck and I deepened the kiss as I French kissed him. His hands made it's way to my butt and he squeezed it slowly picking me up. I wrapped my legs around his waist. He broke the kiss and looked at me

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

He put me down and fixed my pencil skirt.

Him: You look so formal and it's a fucken turn on. I can just rip your clothes off now and have my way with you

Me: Stop thinking like that

Him: I can't help it with your sexy self in front of me

He pulled my hand I gasped as I hit his chest with my breasts he chuckled

Him: I used to suck on those breasts

Me: Stop

Him: Can I touch them?

Me: No

He bit his lip and before I knew it my shirt was open and he was squeezing my breasts I moaned. He parted my legs with his knee and he brought his lips closer to me we kissed. He snaked his hands in my panty and started rubbing my clit I moaned louder. He took his hand out and picked me up and made his way to the big couch on the far end of the office.

Me: What are we doing?

He placed me on the sofa and parted my legs. He lowered my skirt and my underwear. His buried his face in my vagina and sucked on it as his hand played with my clit.

Me: Ahhhh

He came up and kissed me

Him: I missed you

He took of his suit and shirt I ran my hands on his six pack. He lifted my butt up and made me lay properly as he took of his pants and his boxers. His thick juicy penis swung out I held it and rubbed it he groaned. I directed it to my vagina and he entered me slowly I moaned loudly as my toes curled up and my back arched. He was thrusting me slowly while massaging my breasts and kissing me I moaned in his mouth and he increased his pace I felt myself cumming

Me: Ahhh... ohhhhh Zweli baby I'm cummmmmmming ahhhhhhhh

He pumped into me faster as he was also cumming. We reached the climax

Him: Ahhh... fuccckkkk baby!!!

His paced was slower until he stopped and came out of me. We kissed I broke it and brought my body closer to his as I closed my eyes.

Me: I want more

Him: What?

Me: Please Zweli... I need more?

My hand made it's way to my vagina as I played with myself

Me: I'm dying Zweli please I need.. Ahhh... Zweli please make love to me please...

I squeezed my breasts and rubbed my clit as I moaned looking at him my eyes red and my tears wanting to come out

Me: I love you please don't do this to me... make love me to again please I need inside of me baby I'm dying please

I kissed him. He returned and played with my vagina.

Me: Yessss

He lifted my legs and put them on his shoulder and looked at my vagina then me

Him: I am going to fuck you hard baby you will never forget this...

Me: Fuck me hard!

He smiled and entered me I gasped as he pumped me hard

Me: Faster!!!

He pumped faster I moaned and rubbed my clit in the process.

.

.

KAGISO

I felt someone pouring water on me I opened my eyes and my eyes met Luyolo's.

Him: Morning you asshole

I sat up straight and I was still in the garage

Me: For how long are you going to keep me here?

Him: For as long as I want to. Now come, I have a surprise for you.

He dragged me to the other room. He made me kneel down. The door swung open and Lethu came in naked and crying. Her weave looked dirty and she had scratches on her face

Me: No!!! This has nothing to do with her let her go!!!

I tried fighting but two men came to me and tied my hands and legs. One of them pointed a gun at me.

Luyolo: I want you to watch as my friends eat her just like how your friends ate my sister.

Me: No please not her no!!!

They forcefully made her bend as they parted her legs.

Me: No.. fuck you leave my cousin out of this, no!!!

They punched her as she tried to break free. One of them took off their pants and boxers. They directed their penis to her whole and slammed in Lethu screamed in pain I closed my eyes as I felt my tears coming out. Her screams pierced through my ears. The groans of the guy made

me more angry I opened my eyes and the other guy was trying to insert his penis in Lethu's mouth. They forcefully opened her mouth and put their shaft in her mouth I saw her eyes widening and tears falling. She gauged but the guy only forced his way more inside and told her to suck it. She had no choice but suck it because they had her at gunpoint.

Luyolo: That's enough...

I let out a soft sob as I her eyes met mine and she cried.

Luyolo: We are going to do it missionary style

Me: No man that's enough no!!!

They turned her around and made her lie on her back. They parted her legs with the gun

Luyolo: Have your way with her. I give you an hour

He went out and I tried fighting the two guys but it was no use because I was tied.

Me: Please stop... you are killing her!!!

Lethu looked at me crying hard as they pumped into her

Her: Help.. help me Kagiso...

[10/17, 11:31 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

30

ZWELI

I wore my pants and fixed my shirt and adjusted my tie as Simi pulled down her pencil skirt and fixed her already ruined natural long hair. I smiled as she looked at me. Her eyes ran around the room trying to avoid eye contact.

I picked up her bag and gave it to her. She took it looking at me.

Me: Are you okay?

She nodded.

Her: I should probably go..

She started walking and I followed her.

Me: Let me walk you out

She didn't say anything, I wrapped my hands around her small waist and brought her closer to me as we went out of my office. She yanked my hand off when we were out.

Her: Act professional

She took her jacket from my PA and wore it then looked at me

Her: So Uhm... thanks for signing the papers and I hope this won't affect my relationship with my son.

Me: What! of course not, your son is yours as much as he is mine so I will never separate you from him

Her: I know you Zweli you tend to be selfish, cruel and act for yourself without thinking about others.

I kissed her cheek

Me: Let's just say I'll change

She nodded I walked her out and when we reached her car I opened for her.

Me: So when will I see you again?

Her: Regards to Bandile, I'll see you when I come to fetch him

Me: You know what I mean

Her: We are divorced, we can't continue with this...

Me: So are you saying that what happened there was a mistake?

She looked down

Her: We were both acting on emotions.. it shouldn't have happened

I frowned

Me: Simi it meant something to me, it meant a lot more than you think

Her: Don't get carried away it was just a stupid mistake

Me: So you regret what happened?

Her: I didn't mean it like that

Me: You know what, I don't care anymore Simi just go...

She got in the car and looked at me

Her: It was good seeing you

Me: Yeah whatever, and make sure you drink the pill. I don't want anything else reminding me of you.

I slammed the door and walked back to the building. I got to the elevator and got in. Tears fell down as I remembered all the things I did to her, all the hurt, torture and misery I've caused her. I lost her and she will never get back with me, even if she did it wouldn't be the same. The elevator opened I got out and my PA came to me

Her: Mr. Zweli Nk.

Me: Not now Bethany

I slammed the door of my office and walked to the table. I pushed everything on my table.

Me: What have I done!!!!

I punched the table in anger.

Me: Why why why?!!!

I was now breathing heavily. I quickly walked to my drawer and took out my pills. I poured some wine and downed my pills with the wine. I sat down on my chair and took my stress ball started squeezing it.

The door suddenly opened and my assistant came in

Me: I said not now!!

Her: Someone is here to see you sir

Me: Cancel everything.. every meeting and...

The door opened widely and Nikiwe walked in with her heels making noise on the floor. I sighed and stood up. We met halfway and hugged briefly. I kissed her cheek and looked at my PA

Me: You can excuse yourself

Her: Yes sir

She went out and I looked at Nikiwe

Me: Aren't you supposed to be at work?

Her: I missed you

Me: I'm busy

Her: I can see that

She said that while looking at the papers and everything on the floor

I chuckled nervously

Me: I.. this is just... I had a very rough morning so uhm..

Her: Luckily I brought your favourite coffee

I smiled and sat down she came and sat next to me taking out the coffee. She gave it to me I sipped and put it down

Her: You look stressed

Me: It's work, you know how exhausting it can be

Her: I know, that's why I decided to...

She opened her bag and took out two tickets and gave them to me. I curiously took them and looked at them

Me: Waterfront resort? Vacation for two?

She smiled widely

Her: I booked us tickets for the 2 weeks vacation to waterfront.

I looked at her speechless. She came to me and sat on my lap kissing my lips.

Her: It'll be so much fun, just you and me spending quality time together

She kissed my neck I pushed her off lightly she stood up

Her: I thought you would be happy about this

Me: I am..

Her: Your face and body tells me otherwise

I wiped my face

Me: Don't you think this is too early? I mean I have a lot of work to do since dad gave me power to everything in his business and Luyanda is not helping at all.. this is a lot for me and a holiday, vacation or whatever it is is the last thing on my mind

Her smile faded and she frowned

Her: Oh..

Me: But we.. we can go have lunch

She beamed happily

Her: That would be lovely

She kissed my cheek and started walking to the door

Her: I'll see you this afternoon.. Love you!!

Me: Yeah.. love you too

She walked out and shut the door behind her. I took the tickets and threw them in the bin next to my desk

.

.

SIMI

I parked the car at Pick n Pay and walked in. I took a trolley and started looking around for some groceries. I live in Mbali's house for free so I might as well help with something and I chose groceries. As I was walking I saw a woman who was pushing a trolley and there was a boy in the trolley and a man next to the woman holding her waist. They walked passed me and the woman giggled as the man whispered something in her ear

Woman: John stop, you are so naughty!!

I found myself looking at them with envy. What if it was like this with Zweli? Us being a happy family with my son and going to malls together?

But that was just thoughts, Zweli is married and even if we were to get back together, it will never be the same again. I am not angry at him or anything, I can see he has changed and I long forgave him but getting back together with him is something I don't see myself doing

.

.

KAGISO

"That's enough"

He walked in with clothes and threw them at Lethu as the two guys got dressed and walked out.

Luyolo came to me holding a gun

Luyolo: Leave him with me...

Guy1: Are you sure boss?

Luyolo: I want to face him alone

Guy2: Call us when something wrong happens

Luyolo: Sure man, I can always count on you

The guys walked out and I looked over at Lethu who was on the floor still crying. Luyolo walked up to her and slapped her

Him: Eyy wena get dressed and atop crying, it's not like it's your first time having a dick in your pussy!!

He kicked her on the stomach she screamed while blocking her face

I winced as I looked the other way.

She started crying hard as she wore the short black dress and the black pumps.

Luyolo: That's my girl

She sat up straight and curled up bring her knees to her chest rocking herself back and forth, our eyes met and I mouthed the words "Sorry" as her tears fell out even harder.

Luyolo came to me and kicked me on my chest I fell down

Him: This is your last day you motherfucker..

He took out his gun and cocked it

Him: Any last words you gotta say nigga?

Me: Fuck you!!!

He smiled as he came closer.

Him: I've been fucked a lot of times by life, too sad I'll get to keep mine and you part ways and go meet your ancestors.

I looked over at Lethu who was also looking at me with fear. She shook her head as tears fell down. I looked over next to her and there were couple of bricks and steel pipes. I signalled with my eyes hoping she would understand me. She wiped her tears and I saw her slowly and painfully standing up. To avoid suspicion I looked over at Luyolo and tried distracting him

Me: You can kill me and I am going to meet your sister in hell and still kill her there

His smirk disappeared and he punched me hard

Him: Shut up!! Shut the fuck up!!

I looked over at Lethu who struggled picking up the brick

Me: You have always been weak Luyolo, I was able to kill and burn your sister and nephew

right under your nose..

I looked at his burned hand

Me: And you couldn't save them, how sad is that?

He smiled and walked to me still holding the gun. He pointed it to my forehead

Him: I hope you realized that these are your last words, use them wisely to your cousin behind me, she would really want to see the sun the next day

He laughed as I glanced at Lethu who managed to pick up the brick but the way she walked in pain and her weave making it's way to her face blocking her view I knew she wouldn't do this.

She slowly came over to us and as she was about to raise the brick Luyolo turned around.

Lethu dropped the brick and it hit her legs, she screamed.

[10/17, 11:31 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

33

Since I was moving out I had to look for a house or maybe an apartment. I wasn't going for something big, just a basic apartment that will let me do things I need to do and also give me the privacy I want. As much as I would love to stay longer at my sister's place I just feel like now is the time for me to move out, I have overstayed my welcome.

I got down the stairs with my last suitcase and as soon as I reached the lounge I threw myself on the couch.

Me: I'm tired already

Mbali: Found a place yet?

Me: No

Her: Well I can ask my assistant to help you look for a house, she is really fast at finding you a house and very good at it too

Me: Really?

Her: Yes, I would recommend her to you

Me: I don't want a big house though, just something simple that I can be able to live in until I can find my feet and able to make wise choices, you get me?

Her: Yes, you might have a million but if you use it carelessly it might disappear in just a click of a finger

Me: Mxm..

She came and sat next to me and wrapped her arms around my waist like a child wanting her mother

Her: Have you heard from your friend.

Me: No, to come to think about it it's like she vanished from the face of the Earth the day she called me.

Her: Have you tried reaching out to her?

Me: Are you trying to make me feel guilty because it certainly working

She sighed

Her: I'm just saying that maybe she might be looking for you whoever she is. She doesn't know where you are or where you live don't you think she is looking for you?

Me: What am I supposed to do? Start a "Help find Lethu" campaign for her because she can't get through me? She has my number she can call me anytime she wants and her phone has been off the whole day. I'm trying to get to her but she has to meet me halfway.

Her: Don't you think that maybe she is in the same situation as you?

Me: Situation as me?

Her: Maybe she can't reach out to you. As much as she also wants to.. she can't

I sighed

Me: I just hope she's okay and Kagiso has n't done anything to her. Lethu and I have become very close and I would die if I come to know that something horrible has happened to her.. or worse if she died

She squeezed me a little and exhaled loudly

Her: I hope she's fine.

.

.

KAGISO

I don't know how I came to this. My life was okay and even though the police were on the lookout for me I was able to live my life freely as I was using a new identity and I skipped a few

countries as well thanks to Tshepo and his team. It just happened so fast that I was planning my escape to Europe and now here I am in hospital with two police officers or should I say guards outside the door of my ward.

Yes, when I get out of here I am sent straight to jail and to avoid me escaping they have one guard in my ward and two at the door. I was hoping to stay a little more in hospital so I can buy myself time to come up with a plan and knowing Tshepo he already knows something is wrong because I hadn't seen him in two days.

I slowly got up from my bed, I wanted to relieve myself in the bathroom. As I stood up the guard came closer I raised my one hand up as my other one was balancing on the bed

Me: Dude just let me breath for a second. I'm going to relieve myself in the bathroom and there is no way I can escape because the window is too tiny for me and it's also a long way down, I don't think I want to die that way so give me a break and let me go to the toilet would you?

He looked at me behind his shades and then too a few steps back.

Me: Thank you!

I walked my way to the bathroom with my hand balancing on the wall.

I have to come up with a plan or Tshepo has to because I cannot go behind bars.

.

.

LETHU

Kevin was kind enough to let me sleep in his house for a night so I could eat, sleep and freshen up. He was a very kind man but too quiet and intimidating for my liking but I must admit he was a very fine looking man. He wasn't white he was coloured he just looks white.

I was done showering so I wrapped a towel around my body and got to the body lotion to the guest room. I got in and took off my towel and the door suddenly opened I quickly took my towel and covered my body as Kevin walked in but as soon as he saw me naked he turned his body around and looked the other way

Him: I am so sorry I didn't know you were undressed

Me: Yeah it's uhm... it's okay I just came out of the shower

Him: I came to give you clothes, I thought I should buy you new clothes since you stained that dress and it was all too short and revealing for you.

He raised the plastic

Me: Oh.. that's nice of you

Him: Yeah so I'll. I'll just leave it here by the door.

He put the plastic down and walked out. I exhaled and took off my towel and lotioned. When I was done I wore the clothes he bought me. It was a simple long sleeve black dress with blue jeans and black Nike takkies, I must say he has a good taste when it comes to clothing.

When I was done I got out and went downstairs and I found him on the phone but when he saw me he dropped the call and looked at me.

Him: They fit you

Me: Yes they fit me perfectly. Thank you

Him: It's nothing

I followed him to the kitchen.

Him: I'm sorry but we will have to eat cereal for now I don't have anything. I live alone so shopping is the last thing on my mind.

Me: You don't have a wife or a girlfriend?

He took out two bowls and put them on the counter and he took out a box of cornflakes

Him: No

Me: How is that possible?

Him: When you are a policeman you are always on duty so I didn't have time for girlfriends, wife's and whatnot.

He stopped and looked at me

Him: And who would wanna date such a lame dude like me?

I walked up to him

Me: You are not lame.

He chuckled and kept quiet. He dished for us and we ate or should I say I ate because he only had one spoon of the cereal and he sat there and looked at me eating the entire time. When I was done he took my bowl and put it in the sink and took his and put it in the fridge.

Him: So I take it you are done with everything?

I nodded

Him: You can give me your bank details and I will deposit money for you..

I stood up

Me: No sir you don't have to do that, you've done enough

Him: I feel like I owe you more for what those men did to you, it makes us men look bad

I smiled

Me: Thank you sir

Him: I told you to call me Kevin..

He looked at his watch

Him: I have to go to work now so you can grab the clothes I bought for you and I will drop you off by your house.

I looked down

Me: Uhm...

I don't know how to break this down to him. I don't have anywhere to go, Kagiso's house is the last place I would go to and I can't go to my mom's because to her understanding I'm in varsity doing my course and of course Simi I have no idea where she lives.

Him: Yes

I looked at him and his blue eyes were staring right back at me

Me: I kinda.. I don't.. uhm.. I actually do not have a place to live sir

I looked down and back at him. His face was blank.

Him: You do not have a place to stay?

I nodded and he wiped his forehead

Him: Okay uhm you can stay with me while we figure out what to do.

I nodded smiling

Me: Thank you so much sir.. I mean Kevin

He nodded and took his suitcase along with his coat

Him: I will be back late, don't go out and don't let anyone in as well.

I nodded

.

.

NIKIWE

He opened the door for me I got out and he kissed my cheek and held my waist

Me: What a gentleman you are

He chuckled

Him: I try to be, trust me

We walked into the restaurant and I was taken by how it looked in the inside.

The room was dimmed with a purple light shining. There was one table that had a dish and red flowers around the table and also read balloons everywhere. It looked really beautiful

Me: Zweli what is happening?

Him: Come

We went to the table and he pulled out the chair for me I sat down and he pulled it back in. He went to sit on the other side.

Me: This place looks fabulous. Did you plan all of this?

He nodded

Me: All by yourself?

Him: Well..

I laughed

Me: It's looks beautiful though I expected a simple night out.

Him: Trust me you will love this

He raised his hand up and the waitress came to us.

I smiled and looked at Zweli who was looking on his menu. He looks so handsome as his eyes moved around the menu and how he would frown and also part his lips.

Him: I can feel you staring.

Me: Oh please..

He chuckled and the waitress came to us

Her: Good afternoon I will be your waitress tonight, can I take your order?

I picked up my menu

Me: I haven't actually decided on what to order

I looked up and Zweli was whispering something to the waitress. She walked away and I looked at Zweli

Me: What was that all about?

Him: Nothing serious

The waitress came back with a plate

Me: We haven't even ordered

She put the plate down and I looked at it and there were two cards.

Me: What's this?

I took them and flipped them and I was surprised that they were the Waterfront Resort tickets.

Me: Zweli.

He stood up and came to me

Him: I had considered your splendid offer to have some quality time alone and enjoy ourselves at the Waterfront Resort so I am inviting you to be my partner?

Me: I would be honoured

He smiled. Slow jam music started playing and he extended his hand to me I put my arm on his and he swung me up.

Him: Can I have this dance my beautiful lady?

I blushed

Me: I never thought you could be romantic

He swung me around

Him: Ooooh I am many things my lady, allow me to show you

We walked to the dancefloor and he put his hands around my waist and brought me closer to him as I put my hands around his neck

Me: I love you

He looked at me and smiled. He leaned in for a kiss

[10/17, 11:31 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

NIKIWE

For the first time in my marriage I woke up next to my husband with a huge smile on my face. I've never felt loved like the way I felt yesterday. Zweli was just showering me with so much love, we went places and had fun without the name "Simi" mentioned and we also booked into a hotel and made love countless times. I made sure we don't use protection because I want a child of my own instead of always taking care of someone's child.

I stared at his pink juicy lips and he opened his eyes and looked at me with a smile appearing on his face

Him: You love staring at me huh?

I chuckled

Me: You are too cute..

He smiled and pulled me closer

Him: Good morning baby

Me: Morning my love

He tried kissing me but I pushed him away

Me: Morning breath

Him: I don't care

I got out of bed and wore my gown

Me: I'm going to shower.. wanna join me?

He bit his lip

Him: Right behind you baby

I went to the bathroom and brushed my teeth. I looked at myself in the mirror and smiled at myself.

The door opened and Zweli walked in

Him: Someone is calling you

I looked at him and he gave me my phone. I excused myself and went to answer in the bedroom

Me: Mama

Mama: Hello Nikiwe mntwanam how are you?

Me: I'm fine mama and you?

Her: I'm not fine Nikiwe, I had a very disturbing dream about you.

I sighed heavily, my mom and her dreams!

Me: Mom please it's just a dream

Her: It's not just a dream, it's telling me something Mntwanam you have to cone home

Me: Mom dreams are not real please don't stress yourself about unnecessary things.

Her: Yeka ukuba stubborn and come home Nikiwe before something bad happens to me

Zweli peaked from the toilet door

Him: Are you coming?

Me: Yes... mama look I have to go

Her: Yey wena Nikiwe I am telling you ukuthi..

I hang up. I was not going to listen to her superstition nonsense.

I got in the bathroom and took off my clothes and got in the shower

Him: Who was that?

Me: No one important

He pulled me close to him and kissed me

.

.

LETHU

I got out of bed and went to brush my teeth and wash my face. When I was done I took the robe Kevin bought for me and tied it around me and went downstairs.

Kevin is a morning person, he is always awake before me

Me: Good morning

He looked back and stood up when he saw me

Him: Morning, how did you sleep?

Me: I slept good

Him: No dreams? Tossing and turning?

Me: What are you talking about

I sat down on the chair and he sat opposite me

Him: You were screaming yesterday and you couldn't sleep, I think you were dreaming because you were talking in your sleep..

Me: Ohh

Him: I came to check if you are alright and I stayed with you until you were okay

Me: You slept in my room?

Him: Yes

Me: On the same bed?

Him: Yes

Me: Ohh... did we..

Him: If we had sex you would feel it down there

I looked down and back at him and he was staring me with those blue eyes

He stood up

Him: Are you hungry because I'm making pancakes

Me: I don't know how to make pancakes

Him: I can teach you

I stood up in excitement

Me: Really? I would like to learn how to make pancakes. My mom used to make pancakes for me and I would always be by her side and watch her doing it but I still...

He turned around

Him: You talk too much

I shyly looked down. He lifted my chin

Him: You look so cute when you pout your lips like that

Me: Don't make fun of me..

Him: That was a compliment.. you are really cute and beautiful.

I couldn't help but blush

Me: Thank you

I looked up and he was staring at me

Me: Why do you like staring at me?

Him: I can't help it when you are this cute. I love your big brown eyes and your full pink lips.

He looked down at my lips and swallowed

Him: So uhm.. the pancakes

He turned around and got busy with what he was doing. I was actually disappointed, I thought he was going to kiss me.

.

.

KAGISO

I pushed the food away

Me: I do not eat such food, bring me real food.

The nurse just looked at me and walked out. I sighed and the door opened, the doctor came in I just closed my eyes

Doc: How is my patient?

His voice was very different from the one I always hear

I looked up as he came and stood in front of me.

I looked at him properly and I almost shouted his name in relief when I saw him

Me: Boogeyman.. what are you doing here (Whispering)

The guard looked at us and boogeyman acted like he is writing something down

Him: You should be fine in a few days and you will be out of here

Me: I won't say I'm happy, I'm going straight to prison when I get out

I looked at the guard and he was looking the other way

Me: Man if you get caught we are going down (whispering)

He leaned forward and made as if he was fixing the drip

Him: Tshepo will never let that happen. I was sent to check if there was any possible way to get out of here.

Me: So... is there a way

Him: With so many guards in your ward, I don't really know, you are screwed.

Me: You don't have to remind me

Him: Tshepo is a man with a dangerous brain, I'm sure he'll come up with something

The door opened and a nurse walked in. Boogeyman immediately walked out before being caught. I looked at the nurse who was suspiciously looking at me. I smiled at her and closed my eyes. I hope Tshepo comes up with something

[10/17, 11:31 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

35

2 WEEKS LATER

SIMI

I heard a knock on my door and I put my phone down and went to open. Mbali came in along with Amahle

Me: Poonkie pie!!! I've missed you so much

She started jumping on Mbali and I took her and tickled her, she giggle

Me: Hey sis

We hugged

Her: Hi. I can see you already started with the furniture

I have moved in my new house, it was actually bigger than I wanted it to be but I didn't care as long as I had my own house. I only had one sofa and a glass table in the lounge and also a bed in my room that's just about it

Me: Yeah but I'm not rushing into it, I'm still keeping in touch with my interior designer and I would have fully settled in in like 2 weeks or maximum a month.

I put Amahle down.

Mbali: Well I want you to see something.

Me: What

She picked up Amahle and walked out, I followed her.

We got outside and I saw a truck parked in the driveway

Me: What's this truck doing here?

Her: I bought you some furniture, just a few presents to say welcome to your new house.

Me: Ncoo that's nice but you could have done something better like throw a house warming

She smiled widely

Me: No no no I was only kidding

Her: I'm glad you brought that up, we will have a house warming party to welcome you and you should leave everything to me I'll organise the best party ever.

I sighed

Me: You really don't have to

Her: Consider it done

I shrugged.

Me: So what kind of furniture did you buy me?

We walked to the truck and I got in

Her: A coffee machine, a few China mugs, a plasma TV, a kettle, a stove...

I laughed

Me: A kettle, a stove? Uhm I have those

She kept quiet and looked at me

Me: I'm joking Hawu, thank you for the furniture now I don't have to waste money.

I got out and we walked back in the house with a few guys bringing the boxes in

Mbali: This neighborhood is very quiet..

Me: It's a suburb, it's supposed to be this quiet.

I threw myself on the sofa.

Me: My feet are killing me

She sat next to me

Her: When last did you see your son

I looked at her thoughtfully

Me: It was actually the day I went to visit him.. that day I was at your house

Her: So you only saw him once?.. Simi are you even serious about your son?

Me: What is that supposed to mean?

Her: You don't look like someone who is desperate to have a bond with their child. You always have a reason to not go visit him

I stood up

Me: That is not true..

Her: Then what is true? If you don't want to have a relationship with your son then watch him being raised by another woman..

I looked at her

Me: Why do you like making me feel guilty?

Her: I am not making you feel guilty, it's the truth. You have to start being serious about seeing your son

I nodded

Me: I'll start being serious, after all I carried him for nine months.

She nodded

Her: Good! Now get dressed we are going to fetch him

Me: what?

Her: You heard me

Me: Mbali L.. look at this house I haven't even fully moved in and bringing Bandile here is just..

Her: Who said anything about Bandile moving in? Yazi uyaphapha, we are going to spend time with him nje that's all

I sighed and started waking upstairs

Me: You are impossible

I went to my room and changed into a sweater, sweatpants and sneakers.

I walked out and I found Mbali waiting for me

Her: We are taking your car

Me: No I won't be able to drive

Her: And why is that?

Me: I'm tired

Her: Oh my god!!! You are so lazy Simi do you know that?

Me: I am not!!!

She just looked at me and clicked her tongue. I followed her out

Me: You are going to drive right?

Her: Yeah whatever

I locked the door and got into the car. She looked at me

Her: We are doing this.

Me: Why do I have this feeling that you are going with me just to see Zweli?

She looked at for a while and we laughed

Us: Nah!!

Mbali: He's hot but nah..

Me: He's cute but nah...

Mbali: He's a great kisser but nah...

Me: He's a charmer but nah...

Mbali: But you will have to admit his sex game is on point..

Me: Ewww shut up!!

She laughed

Her: Admit it

Me: Well..

Her: He hits it right huh? He sends you places?

I looked away

Me: I am not hearing this

Her: Oh my God do I see you Turing red? Are you blushing?

Me: I am not turning red..

Her: You are light skinned so I can see you clearly and right now your cheeks are tomato red

Me: Shut up and drive!!

She laughed

.

.

LETHU

I walked out and turned around and I looked at me. He shook his head

Me: This is the sixth dress I am trying on, I don't know what you want.

He looked at me and stood up. He came to me and held my shoulders.

Him: Whatever you wear will look good on you, it's fine we can take all the dresses and we might find the one you love. I have no problem with what you wear.

I smiled

Me: Okay, I'll take all the dresses

I went to change and we put all the dresses in the plastic and went to pay

When it was our turn we walked to the counter and paid. I looked over at the screen and I gasped

Me: These clothes cost 75 000? Oh my.. this is going to leave you broke no we can leave some other things apart

Kevin looked at the teller

Him: ignore her

I looked at Kevin like are you serious?

When we were done we walked out.

Me: 75 000 are you serious? I am going to make you broke..

Him: Don't worry about me

Me: But..

Him: Listen I bought you those clothes because I wanted to and money is not a problem to me okay? Don't stress yourself about the money..

I nodded. He held my hand and we started walking to the car. He opened the door for me and I stopped

Him: What?

Me: What are we doing?

Him: What are we...

Me: This.. us.. what are we doing? You buying me things? Holding my hand? opening doors for me and also bringing me food in bed.. what are we doing?

He closed the door and looked at me

Him: I don't know

I looked at him and his blue eyes went to my lips. He came closer and held my waist and brought me closer to him I gasped. He leaned closer to me and our lips met. He parted my lips with his tongue and I sucked on his lower lip with my arms wrapped around his neck. When he deepened the kiss we heard a car hooting behind us. The guy in the car said something but we couldn't hear him

Me: I think he wants us to move the car

He looked at the man again and back at me

Him: That's not important.. right now I'm only focusing on something important

Me: Wha..

He shut me up by kissing me deeply and pulled me more closer and stroking my weave. The car behind us hooted again I pushed him off

Me: We need to move

Him: Okay

He opened the door and I got in. He went to the other side and got in.

He looked at me and I blushed looking away

He brushed my cheek

Him: You are blushing..

I hit his hand

Me: I am not blushing..

He chuckled and I looked out the window smiling to myself like a fool.

.

.

ZWELI

Me: Now I feel like going is a bad idea.. Look how much Bandile is crying..

Khanyi: Don't worry about him, Bandile and I will have a great time together, you go enjoy yourself

Me: To be honest I am not looking forward to this vacation..

She laughed and Nikiwe came out looking so gorgeous. She was wearing a long royal blue dress with and silver heels with her weave hanging and also wearing silver hoops

Me: Wow..

I walked up to her and held her hand

Me: You look so beautiful

She looked really beautiful. The dress fitted her slim body

Her: Thank you

We walked out to the car and I put the big bag in the boot. My mom came out and hugged me

Her: Be safe

Me: Mom I am only going there for a month, not forever..

Her: But I'll miss you

I kissed her cheek

Me: I'll miss you too

A car pulled in our driveway

Mom: Who is that?

Me: Security really needs to stop letting people in!!!

I looked at the car and I was kinda surprised when Simi and Mbali walked out. They made their way to us and Nikiwe came to stand next me. I wrapped my arm around her waist.

Mbali: I see that we caught you in a wrong time

She looked at Nikiwe and at the suitcase next to her

Nikiwe: We are going to a vacation

Mbali: I see

I looked at Simi, she looked so pretty even wearing normal clothes.

Khanyi came out of the house with Bandile.

Khanyi: Ohh hey Simi.. Mbali

Simi went to Khanyi and took Bandile who was busy jumping all over Simi's hands and making funny sounds

Simi: I missed you too boy

Simi and Bandile share a very special bond. They just click and Bandile is always happy to see her I found myself smiling until Mbali brought me back to reality

Her: I am sorry for disturbing you but we just came to steal Bandile just for a day..

Me: You can fetch Bandile anytime you want, I had already told Simi that..

My mom was quiet all the time until she decided to talk

Mom: You look so beautiful Simi..

Nikiwe moved a little

Simi: (laughed) Thank you ma but look at me wearing so normal..

Mom: You are just glowing today

Simi: Glowing?

Khanyi: I noticed that too

Simi just brushed it off with a nervous chuckle. I looked at and she looked at me with the most evil yet cute look

I mouthed "what" and she just looked away.

Khanyi: Well I'll go pack a few of Bandile's clothes

Simi: I would appreciate that

Nikiwe: Well since you got what you came here for we can go

She bent to pick up the suitcase

Mbali: We are not done here

We looked at and she took out some papers.

Simi walked up to her

Simi: Mbali this is not what we came here to do

Mbali: Simi I know that you were going to be this soft and that's the reason why I didn't tell you.

she looked at Nikiwe

Her: Don't ever mess with my sister or threaten her and think you can get away with it. You might be the most successful woman but you don't call the shots in other people's lives and you certainly cannot claim other people's sons.

I looked at Mbali

Me: Mbali what are you talking about?

She ignored me and looked at Nikiwe

Her: Don't you ever come to my house and think you can torture Simi all because you are unsure about your love with Zweli. Take your stupid papers and make sure you burn them..

Sh threw the papers at Nikiwe but they fell on my feet and I picked them up

Nikiwe: Zweli I'm sorry...

I read through the papers and looked at Nikiwe

Me: Are you out of your mind?

Her: I'm sorry..

My mom took the papers and looked at them

Mom: Hawu Nikiwe why would you do such a thing?

Nikiwe looked at me with tears threatening to come out

Me: Go to our room I am coming..

Mom: Zweli

Me: Nikiwe now!!

She jumped a little and started walking to the house crying

I walked up to Simi

Me: I'm so sorry for what she did I didn't know about any of this

Simi: It's okay

Me: I really didn't think she could go so low

Her: Please don't do anything stupid

I kissed her cheek and kissed Bandile

Me: Make sure my son comes back

I looked at her breasts and down to her curves

Me: You are gaining weight..

Her: What?

Me: No never mind me.

I looked at my mother and Mbali.

Me: Excuse me

I started walking to the house

Simi: Don't do anything stupid

I walked to the house and Khanyi was getting out.

Her: What's happening I saw Nikiwe running up the stairs crying

I ignored her and went upstairs to room. I opened the door and as soon as she saw me she hugged me

Her: I'm sorry I wasn't thinking straight

I pushed her and she fell on top of the bed.

I took of my shirt and my watch then looked at her

Me: Start talking....

[10/17, 11:31 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

KAGISO

As soon as he turned around I tripped him with my feet and he fell on his face. The gun fell from his hand I turned around and pushed it with my tied hands and it slid far from him. He groaned in pain as blood came out of his nose.

Me: Don't let him stand up or else we are dead

Lethu started hitting him with her soft hands I shook my head

Me: Take something hard and smash his head

Luyolo tried to stand up but I pushed him down with my upper body Lethu ran to take one of the steel pipes as Luyolo tried to fight me. She kept on hitting Luyolo on the head with the steel pipes while crying hard. When Luyolo wasn't moving anymore and blood was coming out Lethu dropped the steel pipe and sank down. She was shivering

Her: I.. I killed someone... I'm a murderer... I'm a murderer

Me: Stop crying and untie me!!

She shook her head and looked at me

Her: This is all your fault..

She stood up and wiped her tears making her way to me

Her: How could you kill your own wife? You killed two innocent people. You killed Tshiamo.. You are evil Kagiso

She threw herself at me and started throwing punches on my face.

Me: Stop!!

She kept on hitting and slapping me crying

Her: I hate you, you killed Anathi I hate you!!

Anathi and Lethu were very close more like sisters and I know how much this is hurting her but if she doesn't pull herself together someone might come in and we are going to die.

Me: If you don't stop and untie me we are going to die Lethu

She slowly got off me and sank to the floor.

Her: I just got raped, I was violated, tortured and beaten up by multiple men.. I'm dirty,

disgusting.. I would rather die than live with this kind of humiliation. I was raped in front of my cousin Kagiso!!

I kept quiet and let her cry because when it comes to soothing and comforting words I'm not the best person.

Me: I know you are hurt and dirty but we need to run from here or else we will die. Think of your mother and my mom too they love you Lethu don't do this to them please untie me Lethu

She looked at me for a while and stood up. She came around me and tried untying the rope

Her: It's too tight

Me: Try again you can do it

She tried and tried until she could do it. I held my hands massaging it and then untied the rope on my legs. As soon as I stood up two men came in running and they stopped as soon as they saw me and their eyes went to Luyolo lying on the floor dead. I looked over at the gun and it was a few inches away from me.

Guy1: Get down on the floor and put your hands behind your head

I looked over at the guy slowly moving closer to the gun. The second guy came closer and took out his gun

Guy2: Get on your knees now!!!

I rolled over on the floor and pushed my upper body to the gun and reached for it. The guy shot me on the leg and I shot him on the chest and he went down. I moved on to the guy and aimed at his head but I missed and he took out his gun and shot me on my stomach I screamed but I held on to the gun tightly aiming to his chest and I shot him two times before he went down. I let go of the gun and pressed on to my stomach to avoid more blood coming out. Lethu came to me and knelt in front of me. She took off my T-shirt and tore it then pressing it to my stomach while she tied the other one around my leg.

Me: We need to get out of here before more guys come.

Her: But you are dying

Me: No I am not! You need to get out and find help before I die.

She stood up and ran out. If she runs away and leaves me here I swear when I get out I am going to kill her!

.

.

LETHU

I ran out of the garage door and it led me to the front yard. The gate was open so I ran out. I ran to the main road trying to find help but no car was stopping from me. I saw a lady going out of the garage store I crossed the road and ran to her.

Me: Help me, ma'am help me please!!

She looked at me once and got into her car and drove off.

Helpless I sank to the floor hitting it hard.

I jumped a little when I heard someone blowing their horn. I looked up and a car was standing in front of me probably trying to drive in. I stood up and ran to the front hitting his bonnet

Me: Help me, you got to help me please!!

He switched off the car and got out

Him: Ma'am are you alright.

He looked at me and at my dress I quickly pulled down the dress as I remembered what those men did to me.

Me: Don't hurt me please help me..

He came closer and i moved back

Him: I am not going to hurt you I just want to help you, you want me to help you right?

I nodded

Me: My.. my cousin was shot and he is dying...you need to help me

He nodded slowly

Him: Okay.. where is your cousin?

I looked over the road and pointed at the house he looked at it and back at me nodding

Him: Okay it is not that far.. get in the car

I ran and jumped in the back seat and he got in and we drove off.

We got out and ran to the house. He followed me as I led him to the garage.

Him: Shit.. so many dead bodies.

I walked over to Kagiso he was still alive.

Me: Help me

He just stood there and looked around him

Him: This looks like a crime scene.. what happened here?

Me: We will talk about that later sir help me here please he is dying

He came to me and we picked him up and we went to his car and put him in the back seat I sat with him

Him: Press on the wound to avoid blood coming out

I pressed hard on the wound as he sped off to the hospital. We got there and as soon as we went in they brought a stretcher and we placed him on it and they wheeled him away. I looked over at the guy

Me: Thank you so much sir

Him: Call me Kelvin

I nodded he looked at my dress

Him: That dress is too short, are you not cold?

Me: I am

Him: Come..

We walked out and he opened the front door of his car I shook my head

Me: I want to sit at the back

Him: Suit yourself

I sat at the back and he got in the other side and starts the car. He made a u-turn and took an unfamiliar route

Me: Where are we going?

Him: To my house

I started panicking

Me: No! Take me home!!!

He looked at me on the rear view mirror and took out something and gave it to me.

Him: I am a police officer, man of the law, I won't hurt you unless I want to go to jail

I looked over at him.

Me: Of you are a police officer take me to the police station then

Him: Very well..

He made a quick U-turn

Him: This is supposed to be my day off!!

I sank down to my seat

.

.

SIMI

I tried Lethu again but her phone sent me to voicemail

Me: What is happening?

I put the phone down and walked back to the lounge and sat down next to Mbali.

Her: Still nothing?

Me: Nope

Her: She'll be fine

Me: I don't think so.. something is totally wrong

Her: You shouldn't be thinking like that

The door bell rang.

Me: Expecting someone?

She shook her head and stood up

Her: I'll get it

I stood up and followed her to the door. She opened the door and to my surprise Nikiwe was standing on the door step

Me: Nikiwe?

[10/17, 11:31 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

32

SIMI

Mbali let her in and we walked our way to the lounge. She didn't sit down but only looked at us.

I cleared my throat

Me: How did you know where I stay?

Nikiwe: I know Mbali

Me: You do?

I looked at Mbali

Nikiwe: She works for me

Me: Oh

Mbali: Would you like something to drink?

She walked to the kitchen but Nikiwe shook her head

Her: Unfortunately I am not here for milk and cookies

Me: I figured that out..

She reached for her bag and took out some papers. She extended her hand to me I took the papers

Me: What's this?

I looked at them and scanned around the words.

I laughed

Me: Is this a joke?

She only looked at me and my laugh seized immediately

Me: You have got to be kidding me..

Nikiwe: It's for the best

I charged for her but Mbali held me

Me: For the best?? for who?? Are you out of your mind woman!!!

She flipped her hair to the back and pointed her finger at me.

Her: I am sick and tired of me always crossing paths with you, it's time for you to get the fuck out of my life and out of my way because I can do anything to bring you down.

I was now pissed if Mbali could just leave me I was going to go ghetto on her.

Me: You are sick!!! I am not going to sign these stupid papers. Take your papers and get out of my sister's house now!!

Her: I will not leave until you sign those papers Simi

As weak as I was I broke free from Mbali's hands and charged at Nikiwe. I pushed her down and got on top of her.

Me: You are not going to take my son from me do you hear me? I will not sign you over my parental rights to Bandile, he is my son, I carried him for nine months and I will not let you take him away from me!!

I kept slapping her as she tried to get me off her with her hands on my waist.

Me: I will kill you Nikiwe if you try to do anything to my son I swear I will kill you without thinking twice!!

I felt hands pulling me off her

Xolani: That's enough Simi

I was panting and my hair was all over the place. Nikiwe stood up and her bag was on the floor with everything out of her bag.

I took the papers and threw them at her face

Me: I am not signing over my parental rights to you!!

She let the papers fall and took her bag

Nikiwe: You are making everything difficult, Bandile doesn't know you and he is doing pretty good without you. You have a million in your account you can start your life afresh and make as much babies as you want.

Xolani: That's enough!! Young lady I want you to leave my house this moment before anything gets out of control.

Nikiwe laughed and then looked at me

Nikiwe: You are making a big mistake by double crossing me, Zweli and Bandile and mine and mine alone

Me: Does Zweli know that you are even here demanding parental rights for me?

She kept quiet. I clapped my hands once

Me: And what do you think he will do if he finds out?

She moved back and started walking to the door

Nikiwe: Simi I am just doing this for the both of us.

Me: Are you that desperate for Zweli to love you? Look I am over him I might love him but I am not getting back with him. It's high time you accept that I will always be in your life because where Bandile is I will always be there

She stopped before getting out, she looked at me and opened her eyes but no words came out and then she walked out banging the door behind her.

There was a bit of awkward silence.

Mbali: I think I am losing my job

I turned around and she was hugging Xolani tight

Me: I'm so sorry Mbali that I brought this to your house.

Her: It's okay

She broke her hug and came to me

Her: It's not your fault

Me: It is I shouldn't have involved you, I shouldn't have come here and now I am going to make you lose your job.

Her: Simi your son is what matters and I would do anything for you even if..

Me: Even if you are losing yourself in the process

She kept quiet

Me: You can't lay your life down for me Mbali it won't be fair. I should probably go

Her: No..

Me: I'll move out and find an apartment for me until I figure out where to from then.

Xolani: You don't have to leave, we love your company.

I shook my head

Me: It was temporary stay, I have to move out now and find a new place. And probably get my son from that house.

.

.

LETHU

They wrote my statement down as I indulged myself in the sandwich Kevin bought for me.

When we were done we got out and got into the car and this time I sat at the front.

Me: So what is going to happen now?

He buckled his seatbelt and then looked for me

Him: You are not charged with anything because you were raped and you acted out of self defence right?

I nodded

Him: To the remaining guys who ran away we are going to find them and put them behind bars.

Me: And Kagiso?

Him: He is still in hospital but once he gets out we will have to arrest him for the murder of his wife and son.. and a lot of things as well..

Me: A lot of things?

Him: We have been searching for him everywhere... Kagiso is a big criminal who committed many crimes before this one. He is a wanted man.

I was shocked to hear this

Me: What?

Him: He is also associated with drugs and and accomplice with a drug lord.

Me: I.. what?

Him: Do you know Tshepo AKA T-man?

Me: No

Him: He is the most wanted drug lord along with your cousin but unfortunately we couldn't have them behind bars as they were on the run skipping the country. They have different identities and we couldn't find them until now. Now that we found Kagiso, it will be easy to find T-man.

I couldn't believe that Kagiso could be involved in such. I mean he has been a good guy all my life and his mother gloats a lot about him talking about how successful and good his son is.

Me: I don't believe this

Kevin: It's hard to believe but it's true. It's just a shame that you are caught up in all of this. They raped an innocent girl like you.

I looked out the window and tears fell as I dated back to that time when they forced their way into me

.

.

KAGISO

I slowly opened my eye and looked around. The first thing that caught my attention is the drip on my hand and that was enough evidence that I was in hospital.

I didn't think I was going to survive but this was just a minor incident because I have survived worse. I raised my head but it was paining a lot. I tried getting out of bed but I felt like there were chains on my hands and legs. I raised my head and I was right, they chained me down with chains so I couldn't escape.

The door flung open and I was shocked by who came in.

Me: Detective Nhlapho..

Detective: Kagiso.. we meet again

Me: Oh no!

Detective: Oh yes, your days as a free man are over Kagiso

He gave me his evil laugh as I laid my head down. I can't believe this is happening!

.

.

[10/18, 9:35 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL- S2

-

-

36

NIKIWE

I buried my face in my arms and cried loudly as he looked at me with the same cold look he gave me when he beat me up. I was scared, I was very scared because I knew that one wrong word can send me straight to my grave.

Me: I'm sorry! (crying)

I was still crying when I felt my leg being pulled. I looked at him and he was sitting on the bed

and looking at me, he was also holding my leg and bringing me closer to him.

Him: I don't want to hear your sorry, I am sick and tired of your sorry all I want is for you to talk.

He spoke softly but I could see he was very angry and if I say something wrong or even not say anything he was going to do something bad.

Me: I. When we first married these past two years I didn't receive the love I needed from you. Every time when we were together you would talk about her, compare me to her and sometimes ask me to be like her. It was like I was competing with a dead person.

I wiped my tears but they fell more harder and I closed my eyes and breathed out.

Me: I was suffocating, I was hurting Zweli because not only you but your family was doing the same thing. Your mother would compare me to her, your sisters would not talk to me because I was simply not her. I was suffering and felt unloved in my own marriage.

He let go of my leg and he stood up and put his hands in his pockets.

Me: And then I met this beautiful girl, light skinned, firm butt, perfect figure, wide hips just everything a guy wants and then I came to find out it was the same woman that has been stealing my joy for the past 2 years and.. and I knew that I wouldn't be able to stand against that

I chuckled

Me: And what's worse is that you love her.. you love her more than you care for this marriage. All I want.. all I want Zweli is to be loved, to feel some sense of loving and joy in my own marriage. I feel like a stranger in this house and in my marriage. Do you know how it is to wake up everything hoping that I would hear you say the words "I love you"? Do you know how it feels to wake up everyday and thinking of ways to please you even if it means degrading myself just so you can at least pretend like you love me? I chose to stay in this marriage in hopes of showing you how much I love you and I had that little hope, that little hope that you will love me one day but it seems like I am the only one trying in this marriage

He kept quiet for a while

Him: Do you know what I hate about you? You are so damn insecure Nikiwe, you have always been like this even before Simi came into our lives. You have a problem with every woman I keep contact with, you have a problem with me having personal assistants as women, you even went as far as firing every PA that I had claiming that I am cheating on you. This all is not new to me. All those words and those tears are not new to me. Have I given you any reason to not trust me? Have I given you any reason to think that I am cheating? You need to work on yourself and stop blaming other people for your insecurities.

Me: But you never show me how much you love me, you don't love me and when you smile and laugh with other woman am I not supposed to be insecure?

Him: I'm with you right?!!!! You are the person I am married to, I am living with you and sharing my life with you. What more do you want?

Me: I want you to love me

He closed his eyes

Him: Remember the time you and I started dating? I told you not to expect me to love, I told you not to expect all of those things you said because I haven't healed after losing Simi but what did you say?

He opened his eyes and looked at me, I kept quiet

Him: I remember your exact words were " As long as we are together and I love you, you can learn to love me along the way" But what are you doing? You are pushing me away with your psychopathic acts. How do you use my own son for your benefits? How could you want to separate a son from his mother in hopes of making a man love you?

I let out a loud sob as I looked down defeated, I didn't know what to do anymore.

Me: I'm sorry..

Him: Of course you are sorry

He sat on the bed

Him: Look, I am trying to love you but you are making everything difficult. You are slowly pushing me away.

Me: You love her.

Him: I won't deny that I love her because I do, all I want is for you to stay away from Simi and we will have a peaceful relationship. If you pull that stunt again and try anything with Simi I will kill you Nikiwe because that is the mother of my son.. you stay away from her if you do not want to see the monster in me!!!

I looked up at him shocked and when I stared in his eyes I shivered because he meant every word

Him: I see that being soft to you is not working so I have to now raise my voice just so you can listen? This is not what I was in my marriage. Don't be the bitter wife that hates her husband's child and also hates the baby mama.

I wiped my tears

Me: I'm sorry Zweli I'm really sorry

He exhaled and pulled me for a hug. I immediately cried as my face hit his chest/

Me: I'm sorry..

.

.

SIMI

We got to wimpy and I took Bandile out and we made our way in.

Me: That really wasn't necessary

She rolled her eyes as we sat down

Her: If I didn't do it, she was going to always come at you. You should be thanking me.

Me: But you know how Zweli is, he might do bad things to her.

She shook her head

Her: His mother is there, he will never hit a woman in the presence of his mom. He respects her a lot.

Me: He used to hit me in the same house that his mother was in, so what are you trying to say?

She looked at me and put the menu down.

Her: I. I'm sorry for saying that Simi that's not how it was supposed..

She sighed and came to me. She hugged

Her: I'm sorry, please stop crying before you attract eyes

I confusedly touched my face and I felt tears on my cheeks. She went back to her seat.

I looked over at Bandile in his pram he was peacefully sleeping and Amahle was also in her pram playing with her pacifier.

I looked around

Me: Man I am starving!

Mbali stood up

Her: I am going to order

Me: I'm actually starving for a pizza.. I would love a pizza

She looked at me

Her: O-kay I guess we can go to debonairs..

My face lit up

Me: Yaaay

She looked at me weirdly I ignored her, I stood up and we made our way to the car.

.

.

KAGISO

Today I was getting discharged and I must say that I was not happy at all because that means I will be going to jail. I put the pen down and gave the doctor the forms after signing. I stood up and the door immediately swung open. As I expected detective Nhlapo came in with three cops behind him. Without wasting any time they came to cuff me.

Nhlapo: Kagiso Maseko you are under arrest for the murder of your wife Anathi and your son Tshiamo, you are also charged with drug trafficking and...

I closed my eyes and looked down. This was it, I was going to stay behind bars for a very long time. Tshemo failed me, I waited for him and he failed me. They escorted me out and I looked down to avoid any eye contact with people in the hospital but I could feel their stares.

I felt a tear escaping my eye, I was going to jail for a very long time

[10/18, 9:35 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

37

KAGISO

They walked me out and as soon as I was outside flashes started coming from every direction I turned. There were journalist, newspaper people and other people taking pictures with their phones. I kept my head down as we passed through the crowd. Journalists would ask me questions like "why did I do it?" or "what did I gain from all the killings I did" and endless questions but I kept my head down until we reached the car. It wasn't the regular police van but a black car, one of those bulletproof cars.

They shoved me to the back and I sat with one cop and detective Nhlapho while two cops sat at the front.

.

.

NIKIWE

I rinsed my face and wiped it with the towel. I took off my hoops and tied my hair into a ponytail. I walked out of the bathroom and looked over at Zweli who was on the bed and busy with his laptop. I sighed and walked to the closet to take off my dress. Yep, Zweli cancelled the vacation. I wore a simple grey sleeveless top and sweatpants. I got out and went to the bedroom and sat on the bed.

I looked over at Zweli. He closed the laptop and looked at me

Him: Are you okay now?

I kinda locked myself up in the bathroom and just cried for a couple of hours.

Me: Yeah, I'm sorry for...

Him: It's forgotten as long as you promise to stay away from her

Me: I want to apologise to her

He shook his head, I touched his hand

Me: Please, the guilt is eating me. I don't want to look as the bitter wife to her. We used to get along and I want that, Simi is a great woman and I want to get to know her, well if it's okay with her.

He looked at me

Him: Are you sure?

Me: I am.. I am

He just looked at me and nodded, I don't know if I am being honest or lying to myself.

.

.

LETHU

I looked over at him sitting on the couch and watching a game with a can in his hand. I was in the kitchen and making spaghetti with meatballs, which I learned that it's his favourite meal.. simple yet delicious. I kept stealing glances at him as the can met his juicy pink lips and how he would smile and frown when someone does wrong in the game. I found myself smiling as I thought of the kiss we had, it was magical.. Ohh what a great kisser he is.

I came back to my senses when I realized something was burning. I quickly looked at my pots and the meatballs were burnt

Me: Shit!!!

I turned off the heat and removed the pan.

Him: You burnt the meatballs?

I looked at him

Me: I. I'm sorry I. I was just

I took the cloth and tried to take out the meatballs but I burnt my finger.

Me: Oww!!

He came to me and held my hand

Him: It's okay look it's okay, we all do mistakes sometimes and burn food, it happens.

Me: But I was right next to the pots and couldn't smell that it was burning.

He smiled

Him: It could've been worse.

He held me and made me sit down

Him: Is your finger fine?

I chuckled

Me: It's fine

He looked at me

Him: What were you thinking?

I looked down

He laughed softly and parted my weave

Him: Well we can start all over with the meatballs

He looked at the TV

Him: I guess I'll have to miss the game for today

Me: I'm sorry

Him: It's okay

He stood up and went to put the pan in the sink and he took out another one. I shook my head, whites though...

.

.

SIMI

I brushed his hair and kissed him on the cheek. We were in Mbali's room and Bandile was playing with Mbali's makeup on the dresser table. He took a lipstick and opened it and brought bring it to his mouth

Me: Bandile don't!

I tried to snatch it but the little rascal was fast, he jumped off the dresser and I almost screaming but he quickly sat up straight and looked at me. I looked over at the lipstick that fell a few feet from him and I picked it up. I looked at Bandile

Me: Okay let's get one thing straight, you are a boy and boys are suppose to be strong but Bandile you are still little you can't be jumping off dressers acting like a superman.

I picked him up and he gave me the most cutest smile

Me: No, don't try to emotionally blackmail me.. I won't fall for that

He giggled and buried his face on my breasts.

Me: I'm joking baby I love you okay?

Him: Love you mommy!!

I smiled.

Me: Let's go have coco pops

Him: Yayyy coco pops!!

Me: Yayy!!

We walked downstairs and found Mbali with Xolani and Amahle sleeping on his lap.

Me: Hello family..

Xolani: Simi, we welcome you back to our house, and the little not of course

I smiled.

Mbali: Don't you want anything to eat? I prepare your favourite dish..

She stood up and we made our way to the kitchen.

Mbali: I talked to your interior designer and your house will be ready in a day or two

Me: She's fast

Her: I told you you could count on her. Soon you will be moving in your new house

I put Bandile on the counter and took out some coco pops and poured them in the bowl. I gave it to him and he started eating

Me: What do we say when someone gives us something?

Him: Thank you!!

I smiled. Mbali gave me my food and I sat down.

Mbali: Aren't you joining us in the dining room?

Me: No I prefer eating in the kitchen.. Oooh you cooked a chicken, I'm so hungry

I put the food down and started eating. Halfway through the meal I felt sick, I looked over at Mbali

Me: I need the bathroom

I ran to the bathroom and as soon as I got in I vomited. When I was done I rinsed my mouth and looked at myself in the mirror

Me: What's wrong with me?

Mbali came inside

Her: Are you okay?

Me: No, I keep vomiting it's been happening for a while

She looked me and gave me the side smile

Me: No

Her: Yes..

I shook my head and took Bandile from her and walked out.

Me: I'm not pregnant

Her: I have a home pregnancy test..

I stopped. No it cannot be!!!

.

.

KAGISO

I kept my head down throughout the drive and the car immediately came to a stop. I lifted my head and looked out and there were tires and crates in the middle of the road.

Nhlapho: It's a trap, no one gets out

They took out their guns. As I expected three cars appeared and stopped in front of us and three at the back.

Nhlapho: Call for cover, we are trapped!!

I smiled, Tshepo kept his end of the deal after all.

[10/18, 9:35 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

38

KAGISO

Have you ever heard someone saying 'i escaped death even when it was staring at me" ? That is exactly how I feel now. I managed to escape prison even though it was staring at me right in my eyes. I don't know how I was feeling, relieved? happy? scared or angry I had mixed emotions but one thing I am grateful of is that Tshepo didn't turn his back on me, he helped me even when it seemed like it was impossible. To detective Nhlapho he was shot along the way along with the police man and I was able to escape freely. The road was a big commission, every one was there from journalists to police officers, sergeants, captions every one.

Boogeyman drove us to the warehouse. We couldn't risk going to the city because we were going to get caught easily. The warehouse was situated in the middle of the woods far away from the city and everyone so nobody would find us here.

We got out of the car and made our way in, the warehouse was more like a house it was comfortable for someone to even live here. I threw myself on the sofa

Me: I still can't believe it man, I'm free..

Tshepo came with a can of beer and sat next to me

Him: Why are you so surprise? We have done worse and escaped the big guys ng'ringa ngama FBI and military force manje uthini?

I shook my head

Me: This time around I was sure that I was going to jail, I was sure that my life was finally over

man..

He put his hand on my shoulder

Him: It's over now, nou sekumele 'kuthi si celebrate yabo?

We stood up and and raised our cans of beer

Him: To being free

Me: To being free!!

To being free yet again!

.

.

SIMI

We had done four pregnancy tests and all of them came positive. I know that a child is a gift from God and a blessing too but I am not happy at all. I have plans for my life and another baby is the last thing on my list. January is around the corner and I have to go to varsity, I also have Bandile so having another baby is a big complication

I covered my face with my hands and cried

Me: I can't be pregnant, this is a big mess

Mbali was sitting next to me and rubbing my back without saying anything. Bandile and Amahle went out with Xolani.

Me: I have Bandile, I have school, I have baby issues with Nikiwe and Zweli..

I stopped.. Zweli.. Zweli

Me: Ohh no!!!

I stood up and took the pregnancy test

Me: How far along am I?

Her: 2 weeks

So it is really his? It's Zweli's baby.

Me: This can't happen to me God no..

I know clearly that it's Zweli's because Kagiso and I haven't been engaged in sexual intercourse for the past 3 months and reason was because of all the drama about me getting

my memory back, going to hospital and all the Zweli saga so I know exactly that it's not his and it has to be Zweli's because I have no sexual in counter with anyone other than these two men and I remember when I dropped the divorce papers on him we had sex.

I felt myself getting hot so I went to drink a glass of water and leaned on the counter to catch my breath.

Mbali: Simi are you okay?

I nodded and closed my eyes

Me: I'm fine

She came to me and hugged me tight and my tears fell hard and I let out a sob

Me: It wasn't supposed to be like this

.

.

NIKIWE

Me: Don't be a coward Nikiwe, this is your man!

I bit my nail in frustration as I looked at myself in the mirror. Zweli and I left his mothers house and we were back to our own house and I thought maybe me and him could get a little naughty since we had less of that in his mother's house. I was wearing a black thong, lingerie and red high heels. I tied my hair into a messy bun.

I gulped down the wine and walked out of the bathroom. I got to the bedroom and poured myself another glass of wine before I go to his study and surprise him. I took my night gown and wore it and walked downstairs. I reached his study and knocked he said come in and I walked in but he didn't look at me.

Me: Hey..

He shifted his attention from the documents and looked at me. I took off my night gown and it fell on the floor then I put my hands on my hips and maintained the sexy look but he laughed. Mt heart skipped because I didn't know if I was doing it right or wrong, I have never done something like this in my life I've only seen it in movies and the woman always get what they want when they dressed like this so I don't know what I'm doing wrong. I looked at myself and back at him

Me: Please don't laugh but this is my first time and I have no idea what I am doing so...

He laughed and stood up. He came to me and traced his finger on my body until he reached my pussy I shivered.

Him: You are doing perfectly fine

I breathed out in relief, at least I do not look like a fool.

Him: What did I do to deserve such?

My hand made it's way to his dick and i slightly squeezed it

Me: You have been a naughty boy lately

He smiled

Him: Punish me then, show me what you got Mrs. Businesswoman

I wanted to laugh but I had to maintain my sexy look. I pushed him with my hand and he fell on the sofa in the corner of his study. I got on top of him and started unbuttoning his shirt

Me: Today I am going to ride you so bad you will never think of leaving me

With each word I kissed his chest. I removed his shirt and ran my hands on his six pack. I went up to his face and kissed him while my other hand was unzipping his trouser. I put my hand in his boxer and gave him a hand job and when he started groaning in my mouth I knew I was doing it right. I took off his pants completely and knelt down. He took off his boxers and his hard shaft sprung out. I swallowed hard, I was about to give him a blowjob and I hope I do not vomit or mess it up because I have never done such.

.

.

SIMI

Mbali: Are you sure about this?

Me: Yes

She gave me a disapproving look but I ignored her and we got out of the car and made our way in the hospital. We went to sit in one of the chairs were they will be calling us.

Mbali: I still think you can change your mind

Me: No, I am doing this

We kept quiet and waited for my name to be called. After a while a woman came and called me we stood up and made our way to the ward.

We got to the door and I stopped, I don't know why but my hand couldn't open the door

Mbali: Simi are you okay?

Me: I don't know I..

I was not sure if I wanted to do this. I looked over at Mbali

Me: I can't do this.

I ran out of the hospital and as soon as I reached the hallway I sank to the floor. I don't know what I was thinking, I know I was there but I wasn't going to do it. I wasn't going to kill an innocent baby.

[10/18, 9:35 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

39

SIMI

I couldn't do it no matter how hard I forced myself or try to not let my emotions get to me I just couldn't do it. Killing an unborn baby is no different than killing a person and I am not one of those people. I grew up in a very religious home, my mother is very religious and so is my relatives and me killing my unborn baby was like committing murder. God brought this child to the world for a purpose and it's not for me to decide if it gets to live or not but only the will of God gets to make that decision but I was not happy with how things turned out.

We were still in hospital but in the car and I was just looking out the window with tears pouring out. I might look weak or dramatic but what will I say when people start noticing? my mother, my father, Zweli, Ohh poor Nikiwe. How will she feel when she learns that I am carrying the child if her husband, not to mention the fact that I already have a child with Zweli. What will my parents say? I have disappointed them a lot especially when I fell pregnant when I was still in varsity and dropped out and when I also got in a relationship with Kagiso. I have already disappointed them too much and now this pregnancy?

Mbali: Kanti what must I do to make you happy again?

I scoffed, happy? my life has been nothing but misery. There is no such thing as "happy" in my life.

Me: What will mom and dad say? Perhaps they will say I'm a whore for sleeping with a married man

She sighed

Her: Come on Simi stop being so weak, crying won't get you anywhere, it won't make the baby disappear all you have to do now is pick yourself up and fix the mistakes you made. Take those mistakes and rule them as a lessons and try to better yourself.

You see the problem with people is that they do not know the pain you are going through but they are the first to judge, they are the first to point fingers and tell you that fix your mistake but they don't know the pain you are going through and everything just seems unreachable for you.

It was the same with Mbali, she doesn't understand the pain I am going through each day. I might be smiling but my heart is crying, I might be laughing but my heart is bleeding, I might look strong but I am falling inside.

Me: You will never understand

My stomach started growling meaning I am starving

Her: Uyabona? Your problem is that you are very selfish Simi. Starving yourself like that is being very selfish because uyaz'kahle ukuthi you are pregnant. It's time for you to not think for yourself only but the human being inside of you. Yeka ukuba selfish Simi.

Trust Mbali to make your day worse. She started the car and drove off

Her: We are going to a nearby restaurant just so ukuthi uzibambhise nyana till we get home.

I wiped my tears and sank down on my seat.

.

.

LETHU

I had just finished washing the dishes and I was now sitting down and watching my now favourite show which is keeping up with the Kardashians. I was very happy living with Kevin because he has been nothing but a sweetheart but I also need to do something with my life. I need to go back to varsity and finish my course and I also need to go back home and inform my mother about everything that has happened to me because I know that she might have been calling and with my phone lost I couldn't answer back. The house phone rang and I stood up and went to answer it

Me: Hello

Kevin: Bunny bear

I blushed, Kevin and I have been very close lately that we had started developing feelings for each other and we decided to give it a try and see where it's taking us but we are not rushing into anything. Being intimate is the last thing on my mind considering what happened and he totally understands and also agrees with me.

Me: You know I hate it when you call me that

I lied. He laughed

Him: But I love it, you are my bunny bear

Me: It makes me feel chubby

He laughed and I found myself chuckling, he has one of those laughs that will make you laugh too

Him: You are not chubby baby, anyways I wanted to know how are you?

Me: But you've seen me this morning

Him: Am I not allowed to be worried about my girlfriend?

I kept quiet and smiled to myself

Him: I am taking you out for dinner tonight and I hope that you haven't eaten anything because I will need you to bring along your empty stomach

I laughed

Me: I only ate a sandwich

Him: Good, I'll see you tonight okay?

Me: Okay

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

He hung up and I put the telephone down too. I smiled widely and my heart danced "I love you" those words echoed on my head making my insides shiver with excitement.

.

.

KAGISO

We have been hiding here for too long and all I want to do is to move on with my life. I know how risky it might be but I can skip the country like the last few years. I can start afresh a clean life in another country and forget about South Africa and the memories it carries I need to pick my pieces up and fix my life starting with Simi, I really love that woman I don't see my life with anyone but her. I want her to go overseas with me and we can start a new life together.

The door flung open and Tshepo got in with Boogeyman and Jim one of the members in our crew. I stood up and we did our handshake

Me: Anything?

Since I was clever enough to install a hacker in Simi's car I would know wherever she is.

They put the laptop on the table and switched it on. Tshepo pulled me to the side

Him: Man this is putting your life and your freedom in danger

Me: What? are you expecting me to stay in hiding until Jesus returns?

Him: All I want for now is create a low profile and make the police believe that you disappeared from the face of the Earth forever and then you can be able to pick up the pieces in your life without the police always on your tail

I shook my head

Me: I don't have time for that, the time doesn't wait for anyone and it's now or never.

He looked at me for a while

Him: If this is about Simi forget it man that bitch has probably moved on..

I shook my head

Me: Not Simi, she knows what the consequences are. She knows what will happen if she does that to me

He paced around for a while and came back to me

Him: And then what? You look for her you find her and get back together yeah perfect but when it comes to skipping the country how will you do that when the police have every border cornered?

Me: Gustavo can help

He laughed

Him: You owe boss way too much, he has saved your big ass way too much and all he needs is that specific job to be done but that job is still pending and now you are expecting him to still help you?

He laughed

Him: I don't see that happening

Me: The job will be done man

Him: When? do you have the girl?

Me: Akere we has Simi..

Him: Entlek ringa nami mfwethu, you say you love this chick but now you are saying that you

want her to carry drugs and transport it to Mexico just like that? Help me understand what love is to you?

Me: Bro she will be doing this for the both of us

He folded his arms

Him: I don't see her agreeing to this

Me: Well for her she has no choice

He lifted his hands up like I surrender.

.

.

SIMI

We got to the restaurant and sat down. I picked up the menu and checked for what to order when Mbali's phone rang.

Her: Excuse me

She went out. I looked around and everyone was going about doing their business. Mbali came back with a huge smile on her face

Me: And then?

Her: What?

Me: What's with the smile?

She just looked at me with the smile on her face I just laughed

Her: You will find out tomorrow

Me: Mmmh I can't wait

She called the waiter for us

[10/18, 9:35 AM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

40

LETHU

Kevin sent an SMS that he will be home in less than 15 minutes so I had little time to prepare. I was in the bathroom and I was fixing my makeup and making sure that I applied enough foundation and that it was level and not too much. I combed my long b

back weave and decided to leave it dangling. I was not good with style but looking at myself in that full length mirror I was satisfied with the kind of outfit I chose and how breathtaking I look. I was wearing a black hugging mermaid dress that was open at the back. I had a beautiful gold necklace on that went really well with the dress and also silver hoops and black high heels. My makeup wasn't too much just neutral. I went back to the bedroom and took my bag. I made sure I put everything I need like wipers, tissue, my makeup kit of course in case my makeup gets smudged, my perfume and some mint bubblegum. When I was satisfied I went downstairs and waited for him and to pass time I had a glass of juice. Alcohol is strictly not my thing. The door opened and Kevin walked in looking breathtaking as ever. His hair was a bit full on the one side and totally faded on the other side and it was brown. He also had blue sparkling eyes. He was really well built with broad shoulders and chest and he does look like he visits the Jim once in a while. He looked at me with his mouth wide open and shock written all over her face. He was holding flowers with his one hand and car keys with the other

Me: Hi

Him: Hey, wow I. you look so beautiful, I mean yes you look beautiful always but..

I blushed

Me: Thank you

He came to me and kissed my cheek and gave me the flowers.

Him: Shall we?

I nodded looking down I couldn't stop smiling he was such a gentleman. He held my waist and we walked out. He let go of me and locked the doors and he never forget to set the alarm inside. We got to his car and he opened the door for me and kissed my cheek. I couldn't help but be smitten by him.

He got to the other side and we drove off in comfortable silence with him playing some soft music. We finally got to where we were going and he came to open the door for me and we walked in the restaurant hand in hand. He opened the door for me and as soon as I walked in my jaw literally dropped. The restaurant was dimmed down and a purple light occupied the whole space and our table had red flowers everywhere and candles on the floor also. It was so beautiful that I felt my tears wanting to come out

Me: You did all of this for me?

He pulled me to him

Him: All for you

Me: Wow, no guy has ever done this to me.

He smiled

Him: I'm glad to be the first

We hugged and I felt home, I felt like nothing as existed only me and him and our own world. He finally broke the hug and went to sit down. He called a waiter and we ordered our first course meal.

Me: So how did you pull all of this off?

I looked at our surroundings and back to him

Him: Well I got help from my assistant and I also got some ideas from you

I chuckled lightly remembering the times were he would randomly ask me what my favourite colour is or what kind of flowers I like Kanti all of this while he was planning something like this?

Me: Wow, I feel so special

Him: Special is what you are my love

I melted by the words "My love"

We got served our first course meal and we dig in eating and having light conversation

Me: So have you ever done this before?

He thought for a while

Him: Something like this..

He pointed at the flowers and candles

Him: No I have never done such for a female, only you. I have never done such even when I was with my wife, we would

He froze and looked at me. My face flushed as he said that

Me: You were married?

Him: Uhm.. yes but.. but she died and..

I could see that this was not a topic he would like to talk about so I gave him my shallow smile and reached out and touched his hand. I saw a bit of relaxation in his face

Me: So why would you do something like this when we had just known each other for 2 weeks?

He smiled and shook his head

Him: It takes one day for person to like someone and 3 days for him to fall in love. When I first saw you you looked so vulnerable and fragile. I got you down to the police station to prove you that I won't hurt you but you didn't let that put your guard down, you never allowed me to come to steps closer to you or even touch you for that matter. I have seen victims of rape and they get very emotional and go into depression for a few days but you... you lived on it. Not once did I see you break down like how a depressed person would be, not once have I seen you turning to alcohol just because you can't face life sober and don't want to recall those moments. What I am basically saying is that you are a very strong woman and you do not allow something to shake you and bring you down instead you walk on it with your head tall. That's definitely what made me fall for you, there is nothing attractive than a woman who knows her thing and doesn't let small things get to them. I am not saying the rape was a small thing but you surely got through from it and now look, you are still alive and breathing

Me: For a person who was always quiet you talk a lot..

He laughed and I joined in

.

.

KAGISO

Let me introduce my crew to you. We have me, Jim, Boogeyman, and Tshepo. Jim is the human technology, he is the one behind the computers working his magic and doing what he does best. Boogeyman has a mind of his own, he is very smart and nothing ever passes him, he is the eyes and ears of this crew. Tshepo and I well we are the ones who bring money to the crew. We have a successful drug businesses but now with police on our tail and with our big boss Gustavo always on our case, we are hitting rock bottom and having our most downfall. We were in the warehouse trying to cook up something and we were downing it with alcohol and some chisa nyama.

Boogeyman's phone rang and he excuse himself while we were concentrated on what Jim was doing.

Jim: So you say you put a tracker on this chick's car?

I nodded

Jim: It will be easy to find her but it's been 1 full week and her car hasn't been going anywhere it has stayed in one place meaning that she doesn't really go out that much so it will be hard finding her.

Me: I don't want to hear that bull crap. We have Boogeyman, he is our eyes and ears he can always go to that house and keep an eye on anyone going in and out and as much as you say

Simi doesn't go out because her car is always on one place it might mean that she is using a different car like her sister's or mother's

Tshepo: You have a point

Boogeyman came back

Him: It's boss, he wants to talk to Kagiso.

He put the phone on loud speaker and put it on the table

Boogeyman: You are on loudspeaker boss..

Gustavo: Good, listen to me and listen to me very carefully. I need the job done. I have given you days and days turned into months and I am being impatient and you know what I do when I am impatient...

We looked at each other

Gustavo: I have learnt that Kagiso is in deep waters with the police and I am your only ticket out of SA so the only way for me to make that happen is for you to do this job you were assigned to do.

Me: Yes boss..

Gustavo: And you know that I personally want that bitch of yours to be doing this job

Me: Noted

With that he dropped the call. There was a bit of silence and we all looked at each other. We knew what Gustavo is capable of and if we mess up then it's good bye to our lives.

Tshepo: Why specifically Simi?

I looked at him

Him: There are so many girls we can choose for this job to done so why would boss specifically request it be done by Simi? What do you know that we don't?

I looked at everyone and they were all looking at me with curious faces

Me: I think it's time for all of you to know the truth...

.

.

[10/18, 1:35 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-
41 (continuation)

KAGISO

Tshepo: Time for us to know the truth?, man what are you talking about?

They all gave me their puzzled looks and I knew that whatever I say will change everything but for this mission to work then we have to trust each other and now all I have to do is tell them the truth so they can trust me but I was hoping this doesn't backfire.

Me: I think we all need to sit down for this

Tshepo: I'll rather stand

Tshepo has always been the stubborn one and till this day I don't know why. Well like he said he never sat down only me, Boogeyman and Jim took a seat. Jim took off his glasses and I sat in a more comfortable way

Me: When I met Gustavo in Mexico he was a broken man, he had no life in him and he looked like someone who has given up in life..

Tshepo scoffed and we all looked at him

Him: Stop talking in riddles uze ngendaba please.

Me: I'm getting there

I continued

Me: We met at a bachelor party and that's when I was let in on his dirt and I got to know everything about him and how he became so successful and rich. Unfortunately his riches and success came with bad things and gave birth to tragedy... Gustavo's family was taken out one by one right under his nose and this was all because of Simi's father..

Tshepo put his can of beer and finally sat down, now that I know I have everyone's attention I can finally go deep into the details.

Me: Gustavo never really grew up in Mexico, he was actually born and raised in South Africa. His father Rodrigo was the most feared drug lord back then and he was very successful so Gustavo grew up with a silver spoon. Things took a drastic turn when a man who had just joined the police force started being on the tail of his father and this person was Simi's dad. Her dad was the most well experienced police officer ever known and he knee his job like his palm of his hand. He got promoted from just being a police officer to a sergeant and that's when it became Rodrigo's downfall. Simi's father managed to put Rodrigo behind bars and since Rodrigo had connections he was able to escape from prison and his plan was to escape the country but it backfired again when Simi's dad was forced to shoot him 11 times.

They whistled and I nodded

Me: That was the end of Rodrigo and while his family was grieving Simi's dad was celebrating the fruits of his success and got yet another promotion. He was very young that time and knew everything. He was now behind all the drug lords and businesses happening in South Africa. That didn't stop Rodrigo's family from carrying on with the drug business so Gustavo's brother took off from where Rodrigo left. Unfortunately the same happened to him and Simi's dad managed to throw him behind bars and he is serving a life sentence

Jim: Is he still alive?

Me: I believe so

Me: So when Gustavo grew up to be old enough to know everything he decided to leave South Africa and go stay in Mexico and unfortunately his mother and sister wanted to stay in South Africa so Gustavo left alone and carried on the drug business in Mexico. A few years later he learnt about the brutal death of his mom and sister. He broke down that time and went into depression until he met me

I stood up

Me: I took care of his drug business in Mexico, Dubai, South Africa and other different countries until he could get on his two feet.

Tshepo: Weren't you scared Simi's father would get to you?

I shook my head

Me: He retired in the police force and he laid low for a while and that helped me to grow the business further. Gustavo later learnt that the reason why he retired was because he had a new daughter by the name of Mbali. He never cared but then a year passed and he had another daughter named Thuli, or rather Simlindile and then Simi's dad returned and he was now a lawyer and he knew that his business was in danger.

I went back to them

Jim: You are not making sense, did you take over his job when the daughters of the Ngcobo family were born or not?

Me: If that was the case then I would be a grandfather by now, I took over the business when Simi was like 18 and Mbali was 20.

They shook their head

Boogeyman: You should've said so, it sounded like you watched Simi and Mbali grow up to be this big and still look this young and fresh

They chuckled and I gave them my death stare and they kept quiet

Me: As I was saying, Gustavo wants revenge. He knows how much the daughters mean to the lawyer so he was going to go after them just like he went after his family

Tshepo stood up

Him: I guess you were part of the revenge plan?

Me: Something like that. When Simi was 16 and Mbali was 18 I was 21. I had a mission to try to make Mbali fall in love with me so it will be easy for me to take her down and the rest of her family but then this guy named Zweli happened. Mbali fell in love with Zweli and they dated, so I had to wait for them to break up or wait for Simi to be free from the watch of her parents. When Mbali broke up with Zweli I knew I had to make a move but then a guy named Xolani happened and I knew that it was never with Mbali so I focused on Simi. She grew up and when she was 19 I thought it was my time to strike until Zweli came into the picture again and they dated

They laughed

Jim: It's like this Zweli's guy is the superman, keeps showing up whenever the girls are in danger

I kicked the table

Me: You talk again and I will fuck you up

He swallowed

Me: Gustavo was not happy about this and he said should I fail this then I will be good as dead.

Tshepo: How did you get Simi?

I remembered that day when Simi was almost buried alive to death and I saved her and to only realised that I saved my ticket to freedom. Saving her that day wasn't plan, it was just a coincidence

Me: It was kinda weird and strange how we met

Tshepo: So all in all you don't love this chick? She's your bait to her father?

I thought for a while

Me: At first I didn't, but now I have fallen deeply in love with her

Tshepo: Why are you still doing this?

Me: Don't you understand? Simi is my ticket to freedom, like I said to you that without her I will not be able to skip the country and Gustavo will kill me.

He stood up

Tshepo: You are sick!!!

He threw the can at me

Me: Dude what's with you? You had a problem with me ever since we got here..

Him: Because you disgust me! I may be heartless and kill people and as much as I know Zweli he is heartless too and has killed some people but you, you are one heartless and sick bastard who has no fuck idea what love is. You are far from being a man Zweli is to Simi

I was fuming with anger, just the name of Zweli makes me sick to the stomach. He is the reason why I couldn't get this mission done in time. Since from day one he was my obstacle and he still is since he loves Simi.

I charged at Tshepo but I stopped because I knew he was strong and fighting him will be like killing myself, Tshepo is heartless and he can kill you just by using his bare hands.

Me: We were coming good, where did it go wrong?

Him: Isn't Zweli you supposedly "best friend"?

Me: I only became friends with him to track his every move

Him: You sick!!!!

He went to the door and stopped before he opened

Him: I am done with this mission

Me: What?

Him: You don't know who you are dealing with. Zweli is a clean man with no crimes following him like you and Gustavo and you might find Gustavo dangerous but Zweli is ten times worse, that guy is going to kill you without thinking twice.

Me: I am not scared of him

Him: You might not, but I am. Good luck but I am out. I don't want to be in Zweli Nkos's bad books.

He got out and banged the door behind him

Me: What a pussy..

Jim: He's right, We can't mess with Zweli

I turned around

Me: Shut up!!!! Zweli is no God and we can take him out like we took other people out. Gustavo is much more dangerous and if we want to live we will have to do this shit!!!! okay?

They slowly nodded

Me: We don't need T-man. Let's get to work people!!!

.

.

LETHU

I had a really great time with Kevin and I didn't want it to end. He was so sweet, so free and open minded. He told me everything about his life, his family and his wife. I felt special because he trusted me with anything and everything. I have never felt like this before and I don't want this to end.

We were in his car and driving back home after the fun we had. His phone rang and he picked it up

I looked at him as his lips moved and his frown and then his face flushed and I saw anger surfacing. He dropped the call

Him: Fuck!!!

He roughly stopped the car and I hit my head on the dashboard

Him: Shit baby I. Lethu I'm sorry I. fuck I'm sorry

I groaned and he put his head on my forehead and rubbed it

Him: I'm sorry bunny near okay? I'm sorry

He kissed my forehead and just looked at me with worry on his face

Me: I'm fine I didn't hit my head that hard.

He nodded but still looked worried

Me: What was the call about?

He shifted uncomfortably and started the car

Him: Nothing..

I held his hand

Me: I thought we don't keep secrets from each other

He sighed

Him: We have a problem in the office

Me: Problem?

Him: Your.. your cousin managed to escape.

I felt my heart stopping for a while and I got dizzy

Him: Lethu? Bunny b...

His voice was getting faint and before I knew I blacked out

.

.

SIMI

She covered my eyes with her face as we walked to the door.

Me: I wonder what this surprise is..

Her: Be patient

She removed her arms and I looked her

Her: Open the door

Me: O-kay

I slowly opened the door and I was met by a lot of people and balloons

"SURPRISE!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

[10/18, 1:35 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

42

SIMI

"SURPRISE!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Wow I couldn't believe my eyes. So many people and such a beautiful decoration inside.

Me: Mbali what's this?

She smiled

Her: I told you that I would make a housewarming party for you once your house is done so

this is it.

Me: Wow, I thought you were joking

We walked in and I was taken by everything. We had a few tables on the sides that had all kinds of foods like sweets, muffins, cakes, meals etc you name it all. There was also a chandelier on top I don't know where it came from but I was happy with it. There were gold strips around the stairs and.. I can't even explain it everything was beautiful.

Me: Wow!!

I looked at everyone and I almost recognised them all. There were my high school classmates and friends, my university friends and some were Mbali's friends in total I think we were 50+ not too much but just right.

Me: Wow guys I just want to say thank you for being here and planning this house warming party I really appreciate it, I want to thank my sister Mbali for making this happen. She is such a darling.

I hugged her and everyone made comments like "ncoo" "sweet" etc.

This was getting so emotional for me that I felt like crying, my house was so beautiful I give you that. I went to hug everyone and had some fee conversations with my friends here and there.

"Simi!!!"

Someone screamed behind me and I turned around to only find Khetiwe standing in front of me

Me: Are you serious?!!

I jumped on her and hugged her tight

Me: I missed you I missed you soo much!!

She laughed and broke the hug

Her: I miss you but I'm mad at you. I thought you were dead and I was heartbroken couldn't sleep a wink and then now, now you are alive and standing right in front of me, when I heard the news that you did not die I felt like ripping my heart out Simi you never looked for me or thought about how this would affect me. I was..

Tears were now falling from her eyes I pulled into a tight embrace and she cried on my shoulder

Her: I thought you died and when I heard you didn't I was really heartbroken

Me: I'm sorry, I'm very sorry. I hope you forgive me please because you are my only best friend

and I would die knowing that you are mad at me. I want us to forget about all of this and be the friends we used to be..

Her: Okay

We broke the hug and I wiped her tears

Me: Don't cry you are making me emotional

She chuckled

Her: Wow so this is your house? It looks so big and so beautiful. Where did you get the money

I chuckled

Me: So what have you eaten so far?

We walked to the table and I took two muffins and I shoved the first one in my mouth and moaned on my mouth, it tasted like heaven. I took the second one and shoved it in my mouth too

Her: Woah easy, phola Simi I have never seen someone eat a muffin like that futhi this muffin is big for it to fit in your mouth. Mina nje if I knew I would say it's pregnancy cravings.

I was about to reply when someone pulled me from behind and it was Mbali

Mbali: Sorry Kethiwe but I have a special surprise for Simi, wena just stay here and she will be back

Before the poor child could reply she pulled me and we headed to the stairs.

Me: What surprise?

Her: You'll see

We walked up the stairs and she took out a key and opened the door and we walked in. O almost screamed when I saw the room

Her: This is Bandile's nursery

It was beautiful with blue and green wallpapers and a cot in the room and also a couch at the far end and a chair next to his cot. There were also different kinds of toys everywhere

Me: You are by far the best sister in the universe. I love you

I hugged her

Her: I love you too sis

.

.

LETHU

My head was painful and my throat was dry. I opened my eyes and I was in Kevin's room. I sat up straight and looked over at Kevin on the other side of the bed. My vision was blurry but I could see.

Him: You fainted

I tried to remember what happened but I couldn't

Me: I don't remember

Him: I think it's better if you don't

He stood up

Him: I'll make you something that will help with the headache

He walked out and I laid there in confusion, the only thing I remember is us being on a date and then we were on the car on our way here and now I'm in bed with a headache. I don't even know how we got here or how I got into his bed, this is so confusing

.

.

NIKIWE

"LEAVE, Leave him before it's too late"

Me: Who are you?

I was in some woods and a woman with very long black hair was facing the other way and he was holding what looked like a beating heart.

Her: I have come to warn you to leave him, leave him before it's too late.

Me: Leave who? Who are you?

I didn't know where I was but it was dark and also raining

Her: You cannot force what is not meant to be, you are his doom and if you don't leave him.. he shall die

She threw the beating heart on the ground and it stopped beating and blood came out and after a while it turned black. I felt the ground shaking

Me: What is happening?

The woman started going away

Me: Wait, what do you mean I will be his doom?

She ignored me and walked away

The ground started cracking and opening up. I ran as the ground was sinking everything in. I couldn't run that fast and the groaned was opening up under my feet. I felt myself falling in

Me: No!!!!!!

Water got into my nose and I quickly opened my eyes. I looked around I was in the bathtub

Me: It was only a dream!

I couldn't believe I slept in the bathtub. I got out and my skin was a bit wrinkled, I took the body lotion and applied it on my body. I went into my closet and took out sweat pants and a sweater, I wasn't going anywhere.

I tied my hair up and decided to go have some sandwich, I was very hungry and Zweli was probably in the study. I went downstairs and took out a plate and two slices of bread. I then took out a cheese, tomato, I was just going to make a simple sandwich.

I took out a glass and poured juice and that's when the door bell rang. I looked at the door in surprise, we hardly have visitors so who might this be?

I went to the door and opened. A guy wearing black and a hat was standing in front of me

Me: Hellooo

I have never seen him before

Him: Hello ma'am can I come in?

Me: Uhm sure..

I let him in and he took off his hat and looked around and then back at me

Me: Uhm who are you?

Him: I go by the name of T-man and I would like to talk to the man of this house

Me: Zweli? He is busy..

Him: I'm sorry but this is important, it can't wait

I looked this man

Me: Alright I'll call him

Him: I'll be waiting

I started walking to the study but kept looking back, this man was looking around like he wanted to steal something. I got to the study and walked in and he was sitting there on his laptop

Me: You work too much

He chuckled

Him: Pecks of owning companies in every country of this continent..

I shook my head

Me: You shouldn't work too much, look I'm a businesswoman but I also get my free time

Him: There's a difference, I own all the companies which means more work..

I sighed

Me: Someone is looking for you

Him: Who is that?

He asked without looking at me

Me: He said his name is T-man

His eyes shot up at me

Him: How the fuck did he get in here?!!!!

He stood up and went to the painting on the wall and removed it and I saw something like a safe. He jotted some numbers and opened it. I stumbled back as he took out a gun

Me: Zweli what are.. put that thing away!

He ignored me and came to me with it

Him: Stay here, someone is testing me for sure!

He walked out but I followed him to the main room. As soon as he saw T-man he took out his gun and pointed at him, T-man also took out a gun and pointed at Zweli. My heart was pounding, if something happens then both of them are dead.

Zweli: As'ringe mfwetho how did you get past the security?

T-man: Let's just say I have my ways

They pointed their guns at each other without saying anything and they were communicating

with their eyes

T-man: I came to warn you

Zweli slowly lowered his gun and so did the other guy.

Zweli: Follow me

They walked away. After a while I went to his study to listen but it was quiet. I don't know if Zweli's study was soundproof or if they were whispering but I couldn't hear a thing.

[10/18, 1:35 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

43

NIKIWE

It's been over an hour and Zweli and his visitor were still having their meeting. I couldn't hear a thing they were saying so I guessed that Zweli's study is soundproof. I ended up making myself a sandwich and I ate it while watching TV. It's times like these where I miss Bandile because when it's this boring I would only hear his noise and his voice that brings a smile to my face. I love Bandile like my own child, he brings me joy and hope that one day Zweli will confess his love for me. The silence in this house gave me time to think about everything especially the mysterious dream I had. The dream felt so real, it felt like I was really falling and I'm scared, I'm really scared at the message it left but at the same time I was confused, if the dream says if I don't leave him he will die but I don't want to kill him, I don't. Even if he hands me divorce papers I will sign them because that will be his will and it means what we had is finished so what will help if I kill him? it doesn't make sense, the dream doesn't make sense at all.

I heard footsteps and voices I looked back and Zweli walked in the lounge with T-man. They stood a bit far from me and shook hands.

Zweli: Now that you've told me, this changes everything

T-man: I hope you get to her before they do

Zweli: I won't let her be harmed, I give that to you..

Me: Who?

They looked at me and it looked like they didn't notice that I was in the room, Zweli looked like he didn't expect me to listen and.

They looked at each other and back at me

T-man: I should bounce man

Zweli: Sure, thanks for informing me

T-man: I saved a life

They did their handshake again and T-man left. There was a bit of silence before Zweli started walking to his study and I followed him

Me: Are you friends with that guy?

He kept quiet for a while

Him: Kind of

He got in after me and closed the door

Me: It doesn't look that way considering the fact that you pointed a gun at him, people don't do that to "friends" who came to visit

He chuckled and sat down on his chair

Him: Let's just say we used to be friends until he betrayed me.

I nodded confusedly

Me: Are you some type of a gangster?

He laughed

Him: What? What makes you think that?

Me: You have a gun..

He shook his head

Him: I'm not a gangster

I kept quiet and just looked at him. He looked at me and smiled and after a while he laughed

Me: What? Is there something on my face?

He still laughed and shook his face

Him: I'm just thinking that..

His phone beeped and that made him stop talking and he looked at it.

Him: Shoot!

He switched on the phone and tore a piece of paper from one of his books on the table and

wrote something on it. He then switched on the phone and put it in the drawer. He stood up and came to me

Him: I want you to listen to me very carefully, do not let anyone in. Set the alarm on and make sure your phone is switched off and don't get out until I come back okay?

I was very confused, why is he telling me to do that

Me: Why

Him: Just do as I say..

Me: But i..

Him: Eyy Nikiwe mam just do as I say without asking any questions!!

There was a bit of silence

Him: I'm sorry, just listen to me and do as I say okay?

I slowly nodded

Him: I'll be back, I lo... uhm..

He looked away and back at me

Him: I better run

He walked out and breathed out, his voice was so firm and that kinda scared me a little. What is Zweli hiding? Is he in some kind of danger? Why does he have a gun? why is he getting visits from a guy who looks like a gangster or a serial killer?

I looked back and walked to the drawer. I took out his phone and tried to switch it on but it couldn't. Okay now I am certain that Zweli is hiding something, but what?

.

.

SIMI

The party was epic! Everything was great and on point and everyone had fun. Unfortunately the party had to end and the boring part is that we have to clean up the mess after. It was now me, Mbali, Khetiwe, Phumeza which is my friend from high school and a 2 more girls. They were helping in cleaning. After we were done with cleaning and all that it was time for Mbali and my friends to go home because I was very exhausted. We got outside

Me: Phew! You have no idea how tired I was

I shoved the black plastic in the bin outside

Khethiwe: Mina nje I'm even thirsty for i whisky

We laughed

Phumeza: Vele wena ne beer nibo achuz we understand

We all laughed, Khethiwe clicked her tongue

Her: It's not like you don't drink futhi mina I'm better ngoba I don't go around fucki..

I punched her shoulder and she looked at me, I shook my head because I knew where this was going. Phumeza and Khethiwe have always hated each other I don't know why.

Mbali: Oookay I will be on my way Simi the party was epic

I hugged her

Me: All because of you, thank you

Her: It was nothing

We broke the hug and she walked to the car

Phumeza: Mbali can I have ride bandla?

Mbali stopped and turned around

Mbali: Sure you can come

Khethiwe: Kanti wena Phumeza unzensani manje aw'sakwazi ukubuyela ekhaya? (what did you come with now that you can't go back home?)

Phumeza: Aw'ngyeke wena sdakwa!

I looked away trying so hard not to laugh and these two

Khethiwe: Mxm wena skhekhe (you whore!)

Me: Haibo Khethiwe!

We all laughed except Phumeza who who angrily got into the car and they drove off

Me: That was unnecessary

Khethiwe: I hope now she knows better than to open her dirty mouth and insult me

I shook my head and chuckled

Me: So when is your cab coming?

I asked my two friends, Lisa and Kedibone

Lisa: It's probably on it's way now..

I nodded

Khetiwe: Mina I'll be inside

Me: There's no beers inside

She hit my head

Her: Yabona manje you are starting with me?

I laughed

Me: Okay sorry

She shook her head and walked in the house, I hope she is not staying over because as much as I love her I need my own space for now

Lisa: I don't know how you two became friends

I looked at her, Lisa is coloured and she has been my friends since grade 10 but now that we have been away from each other for so long we don't really know what to say to each other anymore. As for Kedibone she is Lisa's friends so I really don't know her

Me: She's not that bad

Her: She drinks too much, remember in grade 11 she came to class drunk and started talking gibberish with the teacher and disturbing the whole class?

We laughed

Me: How can I forget? I still tease her with that

Her: She will never change, she keeps liking beer each and every day.

Me: You can't blame her, it's all this family drama that made her to be like this

Her: But alcohol won't solve anything

I shrugged

Me: I've been telling her that

She sighed

Kedibone: The cab is here

We looked at the far corner and a grey car made it's way to us.

Lisa: I'll see you

We hugged. They got into the car and I waved at them as it drove.

Their car disappeared in the horizon and my phone immediately rang. I took it out and looked at me, it was a private number.

That was odd but I picked up anyways

Me: Hello?

There was no answer

Me: Hellooo

Out of nowhere I saw a car making its way to me. It was speeding and I found myself rooted in the spot, I tried lifting my legs but I couldn't. The car was directly coming my way I shut my eyes tight and waited for the car to squash me.

I felt myself being pushed and I opened my eyes, the car made a quick u-turn and sped away. Someone was wrapping their arms around my waist and they slowly let go of me but I was shaking and I felt dizzy. I think it's because of the fact that I was almost ran over by a car. The person held me again but I removed their hands and turned around. I was surprised that it was Zweli

Me: Zweli. Oh God I almost

I hugged him tightly

Him: Shhh it's okay, you're safe now it's okay

It's like the person who almost ran over me knew what he was doing because the car was directly making its way to me. It was more of a hit & run

I was glad Zweli pushed me out of the way but I have only one question, how did he know I was in danger?

[10/18, 1:35 PM] s.virimai: MY HUSBAND FROM HELL - S2

-

-

44

SIMI

I was still shaking and very much at what almost happened. After a warm, soothing hug we walked in the house and Zweli told me to lock the door and I did

Him: Are you okay?

He said as we went to the kitchen and I nodded. He pulled me to him and hugged me. His arms were so strong and oh my I missed laying my head on his chest and feeling the beat of his heart from underneath those clothes. I missed his warm breath against my neck and how his eyes would look into mine and only our hearts would communicate the words of love. It's no secret that I love Zweli, I love him and I don't think I will ever love someone the way I love Zweli. He hurt me yes, he almost killed me yes but through it all, through his evilness and cold heart I found that love we share and all it overweights all the bad things he had done, in simple words I am saying that I forgave him and I won't dwell on the past and all the bad things it consumed.

He finally broke the hug

Him: You are safe now

I nodded, I had no words in me. I was still shaken by what happened, it might sound like I'm overreacting but the way that car was aiming at me I knew whoever it was wanted me dead but who? I have no enemies at all. I don't even go out that much so I'm so confused. I hate to think that Zweli is behind this because this will truly hurt me but I was also doubting him, how was it a coincidence that Zweli came just as I was about to be run over by a car? Did he plan this so he can rescue me and act like the superhero that rescued his ex-wife? Is he trying to lure himself into my life this way?

I looked at him and pushed those thoughts far into my head and I told myself that Zweli would never do something like that, not to me.

Him: Earth to you Simi..

I shook my head a little and tried to concentrate on him because I unintentionally ignored him

Me: What?

He put his hands in his pockets

Him: I was asking what was going on here?

I looked around and there was a few popped balloons that we forgot to take out and also Styrofoam cups on the floor. I picked the cups up and threw them in the bin next to the counter

Me: I was having a house warming party

Him: And I was n't invited?

I shook my head and smiled

Me: It was girls only..

He looked around

Him: Where's Bandile?

Me: Upstairs sleeping..

He nodded again and there was silence.

Me: How did you know I was in danger?

I had to ask him, it was bugging me and I had to ask him. He put his hands in his pockets and looked down and back at him, what I came to realize about Zweli is that he looks down before he lied or he would just smile or chuckled before he lied

Him: I didn't know

Me: You are lying

He went to open the fridge and he took out a glass of juice

Him: Is this your house?

Me: Don't act like you don't know because if you didn't you wouldn't be here

He smiled and looked down and back at me, he is going to lie

Him: Trust me, I didn't know. I was only passing by when I saw you, I wanted to say hi to Bandile and when I approached you I saw this car and pushed you out of the way. Does that clarify everything?

No! I wanted to answer, dude knows I've been with him for 5 years and I know everything about him and now he is lying to me. Even though he is lying, asking him won't help because he will tell me the same thing over and over again.

I shrugged

Me: Okay

He laughed and took out a cup and poured the juice

Him: Your tone of voice and body language tells me you don't believe me.

I kept quiet

Him: No thank you for saving your life... mmh I see you Simi

I opened my mouth to say something but I quickly kept quiet and Khetiwe walked in wearing nothing but her short T-shirt revealing her thighs and her black underwear. She jumped in shock when she saw Zweli and quickly ran out

We laughed

Zweli: Who was that?

Me: That was Khetiwe..

Him: Khetiwe?

Me: You probably don't know her or you forgot her

Him: Okay

We looked at each other for a while thanks to my tummy that broke the silence by growling in starvation.

Zweli frowned

Him: You shouldn't start yourself like that

I frowned

Me: But I just ate

Him: Well your stomach tells me otherwise, come we have to feed your sexy body.

They way Zweli is just finding comfort in my kitchen bathong!

He went to the cupboard and took out bread with cheese

Me: No no I am not going to eat that!

I went to him and put the bread and cheese away.

Him: What are you going to eat then?

Me: Pizza..

He laughed

Him: Do you even have Pizza here?

I shrugged my shoulders and he laughed

Him: We'll order your pizza then

I wonder for how long this guy is going to stay here because I am so tired it's not even funny.

You rescued me now it's time for you to go to your wife! I thought to myself.

.

.

KAGISO

I charged at him as soon as he entered the room. I punched him in his face and went down to his stomach, he crouched in pain and I threw another punch at him and he fell down. I kicked him once

Me: One simple job!! One simple job and you couldn't do it!

I can't believe that Boogeyman couldn't do such a simple job which is running over Simi and then bring her here to me.

Me: You are useless, just useless!!

Him: This job would have been done if Zweli wasn't in the picture. He came out of nowhere and pushed Simi out of the way, I was almost there..

Me: Almost is not enough!!!! Zweli is not made out of steel surely you could have ran over both of them

He kept quiet

Me: You are just useless, useless piece of shit!

I can't believe this, I can't believe we had her right under our nose and she slipped away like that!

If only I was told do this on my own we would be talking a different story but now I can't because I have police on my lookout.

.

.

ZWELI

I looked over at her as she chomped her way into the innocent pizza. She looked so beautiful with her long natural hair tied up in a ponytail and even though she had no makeup on, like she always does n't, she was still the most beautiful girl I've ever laid my eyes on, not even Nikiwe is this beautiful.

My mind takes me back to when I met her, she was so innocent in that blue uniform with braids tied up in a neat pony tail and her school bag dangling from her shoulder. I fell in love with her for the first day I saw her and I knew that she was meant to be mine. I failed her, I wanted to kill her and that was the worst day of my life because if it wasn't for that day Kagiso wouldn't have been able to be with her. I blame myself for everything and the only way I could try to fix things is to protect her, it's not that easy but I will protect her. What T-man told me was really alarming, I'm looking at this love of my life who has been in danger from the day she was born, she and her sister. T-man told me everything without leaving any details out and I am grateful that he told me, he was able to betray his boss and tell me everything and putting his life in danger.

Simi yawned and looked at me

Her: Can you get the nutella for me I'm so tired

I effortlessly stood up and went to get it for her in the cupboard and then I gave it to her. She did the unexpected and dipped the pizza inside the nutella and ate it with the juice. I'm not saying it's gross but I've never seen someone doing that, in fact Simi's favourite food used to be

pizza when she was pregnant with

Bandile and she would dip it in peanut butter instead of nutella. I froze for a while and tried to put things together. No, she can't be pregnant no!!

I looked at her and I could see the way she ate the pizza that this was her usual pregnancy cravings. I looked at her face and... oh goodness she is pregnant no wonder she is gaining so much weight. Does she even know that she is pregnant? Am I even sure she is pregnant

Me: Simi

Her: mmh

she said that without looking at me

Me: Are you pregnant?

That came out unexpectedly and she froze for a while and her eyes popped out, she looked around the room and I knew she was about to lie.

I hope it is not Kagiso's because if it is then I will die, I'm not saying he can't fall pregnant for another guy but not Kagiso no please. At least let it be mine God please...